

Arthur Bailey Ministries Presents



GALATIANS

An Epistle of Paul

A Commentary

Book 2 • Teachings 8-14

GALATIANS

An Epistle of Paul

A Commentary • Book 2

Arthur Bailey Ministries
P.O. Box 49744
Charlotte, NC 28277
1-888-899-1479

ISBN: 978-1-5309152-5-5

Library of Congress Control Number: 2016904624

Published in the USA by Higher Heart Productions

© 2016 Arthur Bailey Ministries International. All Rights Reserved.

www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com

Disclaimer: Because of the frankness of the subject matter, some of the content within this program may possibly appear to be critical or offensive to more sensitive persons. Any discussion of ethnicities, cultures, or religious affiliations or their personages or programs are to be considered as personal opinion of the author and are offered for discussion and educational purposes. The author and editor would like readers to feel comfortable with the topics discussed herein. If you have any questions or concerns with any of the content in this or any other program, materials or on the ministry's websites, please contact the ministry with your questions or concerns. We trust that you will enjoy these teachings.



Join us for fellowship via television or internet broadcasts or in one of our many fellowship centers located around the world.

This workbook is designed to be used alone or along with the video teachings by the same title. Certain portions of Scripture are emphasized by the author using bold and/or underscores. Scriptures which contain italics are reproduced from the *King James* or *New International Version* (or other where indicated) Bibles where quoted.

Table Of Contents

Class 8 – The Law is life	5
Class 9 – Yeshua is the seed.....	31
Class 10 – Traditions of men.....	53
Class 11 – Religion is bondage.....	71
Class 12 – Paul explains Paul	91
Class 13 – Law versus law	117
Class 14 – The true gospel.....	139

Class Eight

Blessings and curses in the Law
Beware the leaven.
Jewish law versus biblical Law
Covenants are not disannulled.
Transgression brought the Law.
The grace gospel expires.
Messiah is the seed.

The Law is life.

Halleluyah! This is the Book of *Galatians*, part 8. We are beginning this teaching in the second study book of this series. In the last class, we left off in the Book of *Galatians* at chapter 3 verse 12. I believe that it would be beneficial for us to do a quick review, so let's begin.

Galatians 3:12 – “And the **law** is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.”

In this verse, Paul refers to *Deuteronomy 27* and continues on in *Deuteronomy 28*. In the last lesson, we looked at *Deuteronomy 27* where the Almighty commanded the tribes to be separated. Some were sent to Mount Ebal and some to Mount Gerizim. There he commanded that the word should be shouted out. Afterward the people were to say “Amen.” They would hear.

He laid out curses which said that if a person does “these things,” then “this” is what would happen. The people agreed. Therefore they took part in the covenant. It was not simply that the Almighty was giving them commandments. They were saying:

“Okay. We receive these commandments. And if these things happen, then may those things that you speak of be upon us.”

Right at the end of *Deuteronomy 27*, we saw these words in verse 26:

Deuteronomy 27:26 – “**“Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them.”** And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’”

What Paul was referring to was this:

Galatians 3:12 – “And the **law** is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.”

In other words, what he is saying is that **the one who has the Law is going to find life in it.** Then I encouraged you to read *Deuteronomy 28*. In *Deuteronomy 28* verses 1-14, we see that if Israel was diligent in hearkening to obey all of the commands that the Almighty was giving to them, then all of these blessings would come upon them in abundance. In verse 15 it transitions

again. It kind of reiterates, but takes it even further by saying that if you *don't* do these commands, then all of these curses will come upon you.

Christianity traditionally teaches that the Law is “cursed” and thus they believe that it is the “curse of the Law” that Paul refers to. By saying this, they are saying that if the Law is cursed and the Law came from the Almighty and the Law was given to Israel, then the Almighty gave his chosen people a curse. *That literally does not make sense.* It is not even logical! He desires to bless them! **The Law contains blessings and curses.** The curse of the Law is the violations that are associated with breaking the Law. It is the judgments that will come upon individuals for breaking them. And that word means “to live.” Those who do them shall live in them.

**The Law contains blessings and curses.
The curse of the Law comes from breaking the Law.
The blessings come upon those who live in the Law and who do it.**

Galatians 3:12 – “And the **law** is not of faith: but, The man **that doeth them** shall **live** in them.”

“The man that doeth them.”

The man that doeth what?

“The man that doeth the law shall live in them.”

Father gave the children of Israel something that was *blessed*. As a matter of fact if we get into it, we are going to see that there were no other people on the planet who had an Elohim like Israel – no one. And no other people on the planet had the Law that YeHoVaH gave to the Israelites. They were set apart. They were a precious vessel. They were precious in his sight or “*segulah*,” meaning “his peculiar people.” The word “*zao*” means: to live, to breathe; to be among the living. Of course we know that in him we live and breathe and have our very existence.

Verse 13 says:

Galatians 3:13 – “Christ [Messiah] hath redeemed us from the **curse** of the law,”

He has redeemed us from what? The curse of the Law.

“...being made a **curse** for us: for it is written, **Cursed** is every one that hangeth on a tree:”

Many individuals think that the people in Yeshua’s day came to take his body down off of the cross because it was a high Sabbath. Paul is going to share with us from the Torah, that according to this word “curse” (“*katara*”) it means “to execrate.” It means: an execration, imprecation or a curse.

Deuteronomy 21:22 says:

Deuteronomy 21:22 – “And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he is to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:”

Nicodemus and Joseph of Arimethea were fulfilling a command. When they went to take Yeshua's body down off of the tree, it was because even when a person has been hanged, even when someone deserves death and they hang upon a tree, you do not leave their body on the tree overnight.

Deuteronomy 21:23 – “His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is accursed* of Elohim;) that thy land be not defiled, which YeHoVaH thy Elohim giveth thee *for* an inheritance.”

You have to understand that a dead body is not to be touched. When a person touches a dead body, they are *defiled*. They cannot keep the Passover. Do you hear this? However there is also a command that if you leave a body on the tree overnight, then the entire land becomes defiled. Do you get this?

As his disciples, they were not going to do something noble as far as taking his body down because it was a high Sabbath, but because it was commanded. What is really interesting is that no one else seemed to care about this command. The religious leaders didn't care. They put him there. Yet two of Yeshua's followers were keeping Torah.

He didn't commit a crime, so what made him cursed? He took upon himself the curse of the Law that we all deserved. He became a curse for you and me. Do you understand this? **He became a curse for you and me.** He took on the sins of the world as the Lamb of God. The wages of sin is what? It is death. He had to die to take the sins of the world.

His disciples Joseph and Nicodemus honored the Torah even at the risk of defiling themselves and being prohibited from being able to keep the feast. Why did they do this? They did it because they knew that they could keep the feast the following month. The religious leaders could not have cared less. As a matter of fact, they went and told Pilate:

“Listen. His disciples have come. What we need you to do is to make sure that the grave is sealed so that he can't get out.”

They were not about to defile themselves. They wouldn't even go into Pilot's house or into the chamber where Pilate was because they wanted to keep themselves pure. Imagine someone committing murder and then wanting to keep themselves “pure” so they can celebrate the Passover!

Again, the word here is cursed, vilification, execration. That is the word “*katara*” or “cursed” in the Hebrew. **The Law of YeHoVaH is not cursed.** Judaism is cursed. I say that and I will put it in bold. **Judaism is cursed.** Why? **It is cursed because it adds to the Law of YeHoVaH.** The people of Yeshua's day were so concerned about keeping their law, that they violated *his* Law.

I want to show you something. I think I have shown this before, but it is worth showing again. This is the *Stone Edition Chumash*. Basically this is one of those books that contain the interpretations and commentaries on the Torah. The interpretations and the commentary on the Torah in Judaism are tantamount to Torah itself.

I remember several years ago when I was counseling and ministering. Someone wanted to know what the commentator was saying in the commentary Bible that they had. I think that they had a Dakes. It was one of those Dakes Bibles that had commentary on both sides. They wanted to argue with me from the commentary. It was not from the Scriptures, but from an interpretation

of the Scriptures. Some people have Bibles with study guides. They have study Bibles. In their congregation, they do what some folks do on TV. They hold up their Bible and say:

“This is my Bible. This is the word of God. I believe what is written in it from *Genesis to Revelation*.”

Basically what they are saying is that:

“I even believe the commentary.”

That is if there is commentary in it or they are doing what most people do when they recite marriage vows. They just “repeat after me” without any real intention of carrying it through. Too many people have made vows but they have not followed them, so there are people who are making confessions upon this book. They are confessing that they believe everything that is written in it from *Genesis to Revelation*, but they don’t follow it.

This is what is written in the Chumash. It is dealing with the Talmud. It says:

“The Talmud states emphatically that if one questions the divine origin of even a single letter or traditionally accepted interpretation of the Torah; it is tantamount to denial of the entire Torah.”

This is found in Sanhedrin 99a.

“The Talmud goes further...”

A few paragraphs down:

“One who denies that the rabbinic tradition (what is commonly called the oral Torah) was given by God to Moses is castigated...”

If you deny that the oral Torah was not given to Moses by God, that person is castigated.

“...as someone who despises the word of God. And Rambam...”

“Rambam” is generally a shortened term for Maimonides.¹

“Rambam labels such a person a heretic.”

What they are saying is that there is the Torah and then there are the interpretations of the Torah by the sages. Beware any time that you hear someone say “the sages,” because the sages are dead rabbis. Whenever they use “the sages” to prop up their doctrine, they are going by a traditionally held interpretation. The sad thing about it is that if you receive the instructions of the rabbi in one area and you don’t keep all of the rabbinic law, then you have violated it. If you violate one, you violate them all. Do you understand this?

Rambam says that this person is a heretic if they only believe the written Torah and not the traditionally held interpretations by the sages of the written Torah. The reason why most Christians and religious people have a problem with the Law is because they don’t know the Law. How can you have a problem with something that you are doing? You have to understand that if it originates in the Old Testament, then it is being quoted in the New Testament. You can’t separate the quote from its origin.

¹Moshe ben Maimon or Rambam was a Medieval Sephardic Jewish rabbi, physician and philosopher. (*Wikipedia.com*)

In our country it is called plagiarism to take what someone else has said and to speak it with authority as though it came from you. That is called plagiarism. In higher education they will kick you out of school for it. This is why in most books you will find that there is a bibliography in the back of the book which lists the quotes that were used and which gives proper credit to those who are quoted.

I have read some people who have written a book and who then write a book about the book that they wrote. Then they write a book about the book that they wrote about the book that they wrote. All of the quotes that are in the book about the book that they wrote about are now in the bibliography. There are all of these quotes that are coming from one person, but it looks impressive. They are just quoting themselves but using a different book to do so. Now if a person wants to look up the quote, what do they do? They have to go and buy this other book because that is the only way that they are going to find it. They read the new book and there are quotes in there. If you want to research another quote, now you have to buy all three books. Smart, isn't it?

Rambam labels this person a heretic. It is in *Hilchos Teshuvah* chapter 3 *Halakha* [verse/instruction] 8. In his introduction to *Mishna Torah*, his classic codification of the entire corpus of Jewish law – there is Jewish law. You have to understand something, ladies and gentlemen. **Jewish law is not the same as biblical Law.** I will take it a step further. **Israeli law is not the same as Jewish law, which is not the same as biblical Law.**

What people did in our country was try to make the Constitution to be a biblical document by stating that the Constitution was written based upon the Torah. Are you getting this? So because the Constitution was written “based upon the Torah,” then the Constitution “has its foundation in the Bible.” If the Constitution has its foundation in the Bible; written by the Fathers, then that makes the Constitution “Christian.” And thus this is a “Christian nation” because the Constitution was written “based on the Law.”

If that was true, then homosexuality would not be legal. Same-sex marriage would not be legal in these United States. As a matter of fact, the people who fought for the right to marry the same-sex used the Constitution to do it! That is why based on the Constitution, the Supreme Court (judiciary, the judges of this nation) said that it is legal based on this document that is founded upon “Christian principles.” They said that it is legal for a man to marry a man and a woman to marry a woman. It is like:

“Where is that at?”

As I have said before, people don't put their hand on the Constitution to uphold the Bible. They put their hand on the Bible to uphold a Constitution that in many ways is anti-Bible. Don't get mad at the messenger!

Judaism is cursed.

“In his instruction to *Mishna Torah*, in his classic codification of the entire corpus of Jewish law and belief, Rambam lists forty generations in the teacher-student chain of transmission of the oral Torah.”

It was teacher-student, teacher-student and teacher-student. It kept getting transmitted from generation to generation to the point where it needed to be written. For those of you who haven't

taken *Discipleship 101*,² the reason why the *Talmud* (which had been passed down from generation to generation) was all of a sudden written (codexed) or put into a book was because of the threat of the Bible that was being written and put into a book.

The Talmud was then established and no longer traditionally transmitted. There was a fear that the transmission would get lost as the culture began to change and the people who had been exiled began to intermarry with heathens and Gentiles.

YeHoVaH says:

“Don’t let your sons marry their daughters and don’t let your daughters marry their sons.”

That is because he knows that the moment that you begin to intermarry with people who don’t have your faith, your faith will be weakened and the next generation will be weaker. The next generation after that will be weaker still. It only takes one generation to depart from the Torah. If I raise my children in Torah and they don’t want to receive it, then guess what? When they have children, do you think that they will raise them in the Torah? No, they won’t! If they marry someone who is not even Torah-observant, what do you think is going to happen to your grandchildren and your great-grandchildren? Some of them will forbid you from even telling them about the Bible; especially about that “cursed” part.

This is what Paul had a real issue with. The reason why many Messianics want to throw Paul out of the Bible is because Paul is challenging what they are doing. He is challenging all of this “East” praying and kippah-wearing and davening and all of this other stuff that came out of Europe. It didn’t come out of the Bible.

It says:

“From Moses to Ravina and Rav Ashi, the redactions of the Babylonian Talmud...”

Again, those who have taken the *Discipleship 101* course know that there are two main Talmuds. There is the Jerusalem Talmud and the Babylonian Talmud. Which one do you think is the most popular? It is the Babylonian Talmud. Do you know why? It is because the Talmud originated in Babylon. It is amazing that there are Messianics who are teaching the Babylonian Talmud and telling people to come out of Babylon! They are immersed in Babylon, but they are telling you to come out of Babylon! Like I said, don’t shoot the messenger. Oh, it’s no holds barred. It says:

“It is unprecedented in human history that any tradition could be kept intact orally for so long. Nearly 2,000 years and it is with us still; the Talmud, the Midrash, the Code and the primary commentary of the ages.”

Rambam says that if you don’t follow this, then you have just castigated the entire Torah. That is what I mean when I say that there are two Torahs. Some people don’t understand that when I say two Torahs, I am talking about the written Torah and the oral Torah.

² Discipleship101.tv is our 2-year, Seminary-level online *Discipleship Training* program. Register today for FREE.

There is only one Torah – ONE Torah! That Torah is for the Jews and the Gentiles. It is for the Hebrew people. It is for all twelve tribes and those who came out of Egypt with them and for those who would join themselves with them.

Let's go to *Deuteronomy* 4:2. Judaism is cursed because it follows the Talmud. The Talmud is *rabbinic law*. These are laws that are added to the Law [of YeHoVaH].

Deuteronomy 4:2 – “Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of YeHoVaH your Elohim which I command you.”

Deuteronomy 12:32 – “What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish [take away] from it.”

Galatians 3:14 – “**That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles** through Yeshua Messiah; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”

We are going to explain this. I want you to see something, ladies and gentlemen. This is why it is so important. The Bible says that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of YeHoVaH (*Matthew* 4:4). This means that we need to pay attention to the word. We are going to find that there are words that are being used which bear paying attention to. Whenever you see bolded quotes and/or underlines, you really need to pay attention because I have added emphasis to try to show you something. Now the question is:

Galatians 3:14 – “**That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles** through Yeshua Messiah;”

Do you see that semicolon there at the end? Next is a different statement.

“...that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”

The question is who are “we”? I am going to get to this, but I want you to pay close attention. Paul is writing some things that people don't seem to really focus on. Verse 15:

Galatians 3:15 – “Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant,”

What is a man's covenant?

“...yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or **addeth thereto.**”

Paul is dealing with two things in *Galatians* chapter 3. We need to know what those two things are. One is the promise that YeHoVaH made to Abraham and the other is the Law. The question is:

“Does the Law annul the promise?”

The answer is no, it does not. Paul writes here that:

“Though *it be* but a man's covenant”

What covenant is he referring to? He is talking about the covenant that was made with Abraham. What he is saying is that if the covenant that was made is confirmed (and YeHoVaH did confirm it), then **no man disannuls it**. You can't wipe it out as some people want to say:

“Well, we are Abraham’s seed.”

“If you are Abraham’s seed and you are male, you need to be circumcised.”

“Oh boy, there you go again with that circumcision.”

Well, listen. The covenant was confirmed by whom? It was confirmed by YeHoVaH! Can you disannul it? **Can Yeshua disannul it?** Yeshua is **not** going to come and undo anything that the Father has set in place! He would be violating YeHoVaH who sent him, if he did. If I sent someone out to do a job for me and they didn’t do it like I sent them out to do it, I would talk to them. If I found out that it was intentional and they chose to do something otherwise, then they are fired. If you are a boss, you would fire them too. You don’t want people working for you who are going to do their own thing and then look to you for a paycheck.

“Well, you just pay me. I’ll do my own thing, but you pay me.”

Yeah. Imagine Yeshua coming to the Earth and doing the opposite of the one who sent him or doing away with something that he has established. It is as if the Son is just going to kidnap and take the kingdom hostage and put the Father in jail. Do you know that David’s boys tried to do that to him?

The word here “*epidiatassomai*” means: to ordain besides, to add something to what has been ordained. That is a long Greek word. In other words, what he is saying here is “if any man adds unto,” if anybody adds or ordains something besides or adds something to what has been ordained. He is saying that according to *Deuteronomy* you can’t add to the covenant after it has been confirmed and you can’t take away from the covenant after it has been confirmed. It stands! **No one can add to or take away from it!** It would be like you establishing a covenantal agreement or a contractual agreement with someone. Then they come to you two weeks later and say:

“Listen. I think that we need to redo the contract. I think that we need to add some things and we need to take away some things.”

Then the contract has to be annulled and a new contract has to be entered into. **Judaism added to the Law. That is why it is cursed.** See *Galatians* 3:16:

Galatians 3:16 – “Now to **Abraham and his seed** were the promises made.”

They were made to whom? They were made to “Abraham and his seed.” It was his seed. You have to really pay attention here. Paul points out something that has been misinterpreted by many (including myself for awhile).

“He saith not, ‘And to seeds,’ as of many; but as of one, ‘And to thy seed,’ which is Messiah.”

Paul interprets that what Father was saying to Abraham was *not* for Isaac and for Jacob. It wasn’t for the twelve tribes, although they were seeds. Paul is saying that when YeHoVaH spoke this word, prophetically he was saying to Abraham that:

“What I am speaking to you is way in the future. It is Messiah.”

When you look at it this way, YeHoVaH warned Abraham that his seed would be a stranger in a land that was not theirs and that this would be for 400 years. This is what he said:

Genesis 15:13 – “And he said unto Abram, ‘Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;”

It is interesting that he used the word “seed” and not “seeds,” although “seed” can be plural. But he uses the word “seed,” not “seeds.” As Paul seemed to say here:

Galatians 3:16 – “...He saith not, ‘And to seeds,’”

Meaning this is a singular and not a plural word. Pay close attention.

Genesis 15:13 – “...and they shall afflict them four hundred years;”

What Paul is saying here is that a promise was made by YeHoVaH to Abraham concerning Messiah *the seed*. This is why *Matthew* opens like it does. It opens genealogically. This is what he said:

Matthew 1:1 – “The book of the generation of Yeshua Messiah, the son of David, the **son of Abraham**.”

What Paul is doing and what Father seems to have done concerning Paul’s interpretation is that Father spoke to Abraham about something that would only be fulfilled in Messiah. It wouldn’t be fulfilled in Isaac. It wouldn’t be fulfilled in Ishmael. It wouldn’t be fulfilled in Jacob. It wouldn’t be fulfilled in the twelve tribes. It would only be fulfilled in the Messiah whom we must *Shema*. This literally takes us back to the Torah, concerning the Prophet.

Deuteronomy 18:18 – “I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.”

Moses seems to have this idea. The Bible is given to the children of Israel, but Moses is saying that the children of Israel are going to have a Prophet who is going to come from Israel and who Father is going to put his word into his mouth and who we must *Shema*.

If we interpret this the way that Paul seems to interpret it, what Paul is saying is that Moses is writing that it is not going to come to pass for thousands of years. It is not going to be fulfilled in Isaiah. It is not going to be fulfilled in any of the prophets. It is only going to be fulfilled in Messiah. Are you following this?

Deuteronomy 18:18 – “I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.”

Deuteronomy 18:19 – “And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.”

All of Israel including the Samaritans looked for this Prophet.

John 1:45 – “Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him,”

Now get this.

“We have found him, of whom Moses in the Law and the prophets did write, Yeshua of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.”

We found the one Moses wrote about thousands of years ago. He has finally come. It wasn't just the Jews who were waiting and looking.

John 4:25 – “The woman saith unto him...”

This is the woman at the well. This is the Samaritan woman.

John 4:25 – “...I know that Messiah cometh,”

She was adamant about her position. Basically just like Israel, this woman at the well was looking for the Prophet of whom Moses spoke.

John 4:25 – “...I know that Messiah cometh,”

Notice this play on words. This really troubles me with interpretation.

John 4:25 – “...I know that Messiah cometh,”

I doubt very seriously in this next part that this woman said:

“...which is called Christ”

You have to pay attention to stuff like this or you will be led just like lambs to the slaughter. It will be blind folks following blind guides. We are not supposed to be led into the ditch. That is why you have to pay attention to what is written. Pay attention to *every* word.

“Man should not live by bread alone, but by EVERY word...”

So if someone is adding to or taking away from the word – it is unfortunate that with some of the things that are written, folks are taking the liberty of adding to them.

John 4:25 – “...which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.”

John 4:26 – “Yeshua saith unto her, ‘I that speak unto thee am *he*.’”

We are going to jump down a few verses.

John 4:39 – “And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, ‘He told me all that ever I did.’”

John 4:40 – “So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.”

John 4:41 – “And many more believed because of his own word;”

John 4:42 – “And said unto the woman, ‘Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Messiah, the Saviour of the world.’”

The Samaritans were looking for the Messiah, the Savior of the world.

Galatians 3:17 – “And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of Elohim in Messiah, the Law,”

Please pay close attention here.

Galatians 3:17 – “And this I say, *that* the covenant,”

It says “the covenant.” This is the covenant made with Abraham.

“...that was confirmed before of Elohim in Messiah, the Law, which **was four hundred and thirty years after**, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.”

What is he saying? YeHoVaH established a covenant in Messiah, four hundred and thirty years before the Law. So are you saying that Messiah was 430 years before the Law? This is what Paul is saying here. He is saying “this covenant that YeHoVaH confirmed in Messiah.” The Law came 430 years afterward. He is saying that this covenant that was confirmed **cannot be done away with. You can’t do away with the Abrahamic Covenant.** That is because the covenant with Israel that is commonly referred to as the Mosaic Covenant (the Law of YeHoVaH) cannot be disannulled. **One covenant does not disannul another.**

“...that it should make the promise of none effect.”

This is the danger of dispensational theology. Dispensationalism says that God dealt with Abraham and that covenant is done. Then there was the Mosaic Covenant. That covenant is done. Then there was the Davidic Covenant, but that covenant is also done.

**The covenant that was confirmed cannot be disannulled.
One covenant does not disannul another.**

God will again raise up the tabernacle of David. Do you know what that means? I would love to tell you, but it would take me on a different trip. You need to know what this means, so let me give it to you in a nutshell. The tabernacle of David is the House of David. The sceptre is never supposed to leave David’s house. When Peter stated this in the Book of *Acts*, David’s house was not on the throne. Herod’s house was on the throne. What he was saying was that YeHoVaH was going to remove Herod and reestablish the Davidic throne.

Churches want to establish it this way:

“Well, that means that the tabernacle of David is a tabernacle of worship! Praise and worship Brother. So if you don’t have praise and worship in your church, your church is irrelevant!”

Really? You would expect this from people who don’t know the Law, you see. Ninety-five percent of the time folks who don’t know the Law don’t have a clue as to what they are talking about, so you have to kind of look past that and try to explain it to them. But many of them are so adamant in their ignorance [lack of knowledge] that even when you try to explain to them what is clearly before their face, they choose to believe a lie instead of the truth.

One covenant does not disannul another like the dispensationalists will declare. The Baptists are dispensational. Most mainline denominations are dispensational theologians. To them this means:

"Right now we are in the age of the church, brother. Halleluyah! And the Law has been done away with! No more circumcisions under Abraham. No more keeping the Law of Moses. We are just waiting on the tabernacle of David, so let's worship, everybody."

"Todah Rabah!"

"Halleluyah!"

Paul says:

Galatians 3:18 – "For if the inheritance *be* of the law,"

(Which it wasn't):

"...*it* is no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise."

The argument is:

"Does the Law disannul the promise?"

No.

"Does the promise disannul the Law?"

No.

"Does the New Covenant disannul the Old Covenant?"

No. **No covenant disannuls any other covenant.** As a matter of fact, YeHoVaH says that he is going to *reestablish* the Old Covenant. He is going to write it on our hearts; not on tables of stone. Isn't that what he said? It would not be like the covenant of old that was written upon tables of stone. This time the Law will be written on our hearts. What law? What law is he writing upon our hearts? God gave it to Abraham by promise. *Galatians* 3:19. Oh, I was hoping we would get to this part. I really was. Get this. Oh my, my, my.

Galatians 3:19 – "Wherefore then *serveth* the law? **It was added because of transgressions,**"

Oh yeah.

"...till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator."

Now ponder on that for a moment. This is how it is interpreted:

"Oh, the Law was added. The Law was added and we are no longer under it. It was added because of transgressions."

Well, good. At least you can read. Now let's look at it. The word "*prostithemi*" means: to put to, to add; i.e. to join to, gather with any company, the number of one's followers or companions; he was gathered to his Fathers, i.e. he died.

The Law was added. The word here for Law is the word "*parabasis*." It means: a going over; metaphorically a disregarding, violating; of the **Mosaic Law**. Do you see that the Law was added because of a violation of the Law? **The Law was added because of transgressions.** What are transgressions? Transgressions are a violation. A violation of what? Now please pay close

attention. I know that this is a little “heady.” The Law was added to what? What was the Law added to? And **whose transgressions?**

These are two questions. You see, when I read the Bible, I read the Bible with questions. When I see things, it makes me ask questions and do you know what? I seek answers. The Law was added to what and whose transgressions required the Law to be added? Oh, I am so glad that you “asked.” I really am. Paul, who wrote this, answers the questions. The problem is that Paul doesn’t answer the questions in *Galatians*. Paul answers the questions in *Romans* chapter 5.

Romans 5:12 – “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:”

Romans 5:13 – “**(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.)**”

Romans 5:14 – “**Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.**”

The Law was added because of Adam’s transgression! Had Adam never sinned, we would still be in the garden following the instructions and the voice of YeHoVaH. But because of Adam’s transgression, death reigned. What was the word?

“The day you eat from the tree you shall surely...”

What?

“Die.”

Until the seed came, death had dominion. It was the Law that exposed the transgression. Paul says:

“I would not have known what sin is, if it wasn’t for the Law.”

Death was in effect until the Law came. This means that Noah was under death. Abraham was under death. Isaac was under death. Jacob was under death. The twelve tribes of Israel were under death until Moses came. And Father says:

“We are going to stop this death process.”

Everyone up until this point had no idea what the transgressions were. If you don’t know what a sin is, how do you know that you are not sinning? How do you know that you are not breaking the Law? What is sin? Sin is a transgression of the Law. So those who are not following the Law are what? They are under sin. Here is the deal, ladies and gentlemen. You are either going to be under the Law or you are going to be under sin.

“Well, what about grace?”

Grace is what keeps the wrath of YeHoVaH from exterminating us! The extermination *will* come. It is called **judgment**. Judgment Day is coming! Grace is keeping the judgment of YeHoVaH from exterminating us now. It is keeping the lightning, the fire and the brimstone at bay. It is keeping it from annihilating us and from setting us on fire. But the day will come when no man can stop the fire. Let me show you what it says here about those who don’t repent and who don’t embrace Messiah. It is in the Book of *Colossians*. This is just a quick side note. You

see, when you start putting all of Paul's writings together, Paul really starts to make sense. If you don't, then Paul really doesn't make a whole lot of sense.

Colossians 3:5 – "Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:"

Colossians 3:6 – "For which things' sake the wrath of Elohim cometh on the children of disobedience:"

Why is YeHoVaH's wrath coming? His wrath is coming because of sin. Well, what about those who are in sin? Peter says it this way:

"If the righteous shall scarcely be saved, where shall the sinner and the ungodly appear?"

"If the righteous scarcely be saved."

Why would Peter say "if the righteous scarcely be saved?" It is because Peter heard Yeshua say that when he comes, will he even find faith?

"Will I even find faith?"

Furthermore Yeshua said:

"If those days aren't shortened, even the elect will be fooled."

Somehow religion and Christianity and all of these other gospels have come and convinced people that they don't have to keep the Law. They "don't have to" keep the commandments. They are "under grace." Well, let me tell you that **all grace has an expiration date**. Your grace period will expire at some point. The expiration of YeHoVaH's grace will be Judgment Day. **Judgment Day is when every man will be judged according to their deeds; according to their works**. If your works are works of righteousness, then you will be spared. You will be rewarded according to your works. You will be condemned according to your works.

What are these works? You are working out your salvation. You are walking through and obeying and "Shema-ing" the Messiah who came and showed us how to live in YeHoVaH's Kingdom the way that YeHoVaH intended for us to live. When he came, unfortunately YeHoVaH's people were so backslidden, stiff-necked, hardhearted and blind that they could not even recognize the Messiah that they had spent their life looking for!

What makes you think that this world is any different, especially when you have crooked preachers who are going to their Seminaries and their cemeteries and all of these dangerous places to learn their "theology?" They are coming out of there spouting stuff. They are not preparing people for the coming of Messiah, but just the opposite.

Any preacher who teaches that those who are under the Law are cursed, are CURSED! If a preacher tells you that you don't have to keep the Law, they are under a curse! Then they have the audacity to tell you that you don't have to keep the Law, but bring all of the tithes! You hypocrite! I can say this boldly because I used to be one of them!

I must admit that I didn't know the Law, but I believed in the Bible. I believed certain aspects of the Law and didn't even know it. I knew that certain things were wrong. I later found those things that I "just knew" were wrong, but didn't know where they were. I found them. Now I

know what was going on when I didn't know any better. I now know where the conviction was coming from. I now know what it was that was screaming out to me:

"Arthur, NO! Don't go there! Don't do that! You're going to die in that! Don't, don't, don't, don't!"

You see, the more you ignore his voice, the fainter his voice becomes. And do you know what increases? Instead of you decreasing that he may increase, this is what happens. When you increase, he decreases and the wicked one becomes the master. Paul said it this way:

"To whomever you yield your members to, his servant you become."

If you yield your members to fornication, adultery, lying, stealing and doing the things that are anti-Law, you become a servant. You become a slave of the anti-Law one, the lawless one, the one who cares less about the Law. This is where most of Christianity is.

"We are not under the Law. We are under grace."

Yeah, you better enjoy that grace while you can. Let me say it this way. Thank Father for his grace! I appreciate his grace, but we are not to live in grace. **We are to live in righteousness.** We are to live righteously and to be holy. He has called us to be righteous; not to be a people who are depending upon grace.

I love grace. Don't get me wrong. Sometimes I hit grace so hard that people think that I am anti-grace. It is just like how I hit Torah and Judaism. I hit it so hard that they think that I am anti-Jewish, when I am not. I am anti-falsehood. I only want truth. I don't care how you package it. I don't care what color you put on the packaging. I don't care what name you call it. I am looking beyond the packaging to see what is in the box. If what is in the box doesn't look like what is in here (Arthur holds up a Bible), then I don't care how beautifully you wrap it or how you trim it in gold and how much perfume you spray on the outside. It is stinking inside.

This is what Paul (and Yeshua) talk about. Paul says:

"Oh look at the religious leaders. Don't they look pious! Oh, don't they look holy? Look at them. They are walking around. They are saying long prayers in the marketplace. They are walking around practicing their religion. Oh, look at their tzitzits. They are just dragging on the floor. They are adorned with wonderful vestments. And oh, don't they know how to pray?"

"But they are full of dead men's bones. They are open sepulchers. They are blind!"

You can see why they wanted him killed; because he was calling them out. People don't like when you start calling them out (and I am not mentioning any names yet).

"You're stepping on my religion. You're stepping on my belief. You're stepping on my traditions."

But they cloak it.

"Oh look at him! He's attacking the Jewish people again."

I haven't attacked a Jewish person in my life, but I consistently attack Judaism and Baptists and Pentecostals. Call that out! I am calling it all out because no matter what package religion

and traditions are in, if it violates the commands of YeHoVaH (which I firmly believe and teach), I will call it out. There are all of these people who talk about the sages and who reject my Messiah. What do you think they are saying about me? What do you think these individuals in their synagogues are saying about us? Now, they are not speaking about me personally, but if you are following that “may his name be blotted out” one, if you are following that “Jesus,” what do you think they are saying?

Transgression or “*parabasis*” means: violation of the Mosaic Law. Notice what he said:

“After the similitude of Adam’s transgression.”

This word “transgression” is the same word that Paul uses in *Galatians* chapter 3. These two uses of the word “transgression” are the same words in the Greek (“*parabasis*”).

Romans 5:13 – **“(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.”**

Romans 5:14 – **“Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.”**

Then he says “*toopos*.” Adam is a figure. Adam is a type. This is why when Paul gets into *1 Corinthians* 15 he says that Yeshua is the second Adam. There are only two men that YeHoVaH brought into the Earth without sexual intercourse. One was Adam, whom he made from the dust of the ground. The other is Yeshua, in whom Mary was impregnated by the Holy Spirit (YeHoVaH). Let me tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. As weird and strange as it sounds to some people; if the Almighty can create the sun, moon, stars, planets and the universe and grow trees and make animals, he can surely get a woman pregnant. I don’t think that is too difficult. What about you?

Yeshua was not born of a man. He was born from above. As his Father, YeHoVaH claimed him. The people of Yeshua’s day said that his mother was a whore and that Yeshua was a bastard. He was “illegitimate.” That is what they called him.

“We know who our Daddy is.”

That is exactly what they said.

“You don’t even know who your Daddy is!”

So Yeshua must have been – no, I am just kidding. You know, I will hear about that. That is why I tell people, do you know what? I have eight children and they are all by the same woman. [The audience laughs.] There are a lot of stereotypes out there, folks. There are stereotypes in the Kingdom and in the houses of worship. Folks are stereotyping. I can go into some place and sit by some woman. She starts clutching her purse and as a matter of fact, moves to the other side in the “House of the Lord.”

Why are you doing that? Your purse has been fine until I sat down or until I came in. Oh, don’t be fooled folks. There is a lot of racism in the Kingdom. There are a lot of racist, bigoted folks. If you don’t think so, then you are blind. As a matter of fact, that is what *Acts* 6 is all about. It is about what happened when the deacons were established. The Grecian Jews were being overlooked. The Hebrew-speaking Jews made sure that the Hebrew-speaking widows were being fed, but they ignored others. A widow is a widow, is a widow. How can you discriminate?

“Oh, because they don’t speak Hebrew. They don’t speak the ‘language of Heaven.’”

A lot of foolishness is going on in the Messianic world, folks.

The word “*toopos*” means: die (as struck); i.e. (by implication) a stamp or scar; by analogy a shape, i.e. a statue, (figurative) style or resemblance; especially a sampler.

The Bible says that Adam was a figure of him that was to come. Adam was a figure. Adam was a type of Messiah. Adam fell and the whole world went into darkness. Yeshua came. I am going to tell you that it was not until Yeshua came that the light of the world came. Until Yeshua came, everybody from Adam onward was in darkness. That means Abraham, Isaac, Joseph, Moses and Israel – everybody!

The seed was Yeshua. The promise was Yeshua. When Yeshua came, he came to reconcile men back to God. He reconciled men back to YeHoVaH because Adam had cut us off. That is why the Law was added. It was because of Adam; not because of the promise. It was added because of Adam’s transgression. Father says:

“How are these people going to live? I have let them figure it out on their own, but now I have to destroy them all because they are so wicked. Now I have to destroy the entire Earth that I created. I have to destroy them all because they are wicked.”

Left to yourself and apart from the Law, you are wicked! And people talk about trying to figure it out for themselves. Ask a Christian:

“What is sin?”

They will probably say:

“Oh, fornication, adultery, cigarette smoking, drinking; you know. Those are sins.”

Sin is a violation of the Law! That is what sin is. It is the only place where sin is defined. Sin is a violation of the Law (*1 John 3:4*). Sin is a violation of the Law, not what you determine it to be. Yes, the things that you are saying are written in the Law. But sin is much more than committing adultery, lying, cheating, drinking, smoking, chewing or cussing. It is much broader than that. Guess what? If you break one Law – so why don’t we all just go back to the garden and get naked? There are some preachers who are preaching that.

“Just get naked everybody!”

No! Even Adam and Eve tried to cover themselves. Father said:

“Yeah, you need to be covered!”

He provided the skins. Yes he did. We can’t go back.

Romans 5:15 – “But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Yeshua Messiah, hath abounded unto many.”

Romans 5:16 – “And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.”

Who sinned? Adam. That is why the Law was added. It was added because of Adam’s transgression. The Law was added because of Adam. **The Law was added because of Adam.** **The Law was added because of Adam.** It was given by Moses, but Abraham knew it. The Bible says that Abraham was chosen because he would teach his children God’s Law. He would teach them God’s ordinances and statutes. The difference between Abraham and Moses (or I should say “Israel”) is that Abraham did not have a problem talking with YeHoVaH. Abraham communed with him even to the point where YeHoVaH said:

“I am going to see how clearly Abraham can hear. Abraham!”

“Yeah?”

“Do you know the boy that I gave you?”

“Yeah?”

“I want you to give him back.”

“Okay.”

Abraham knew something. Think about this. Abraham didn’t sneak out of the house. He took his son but didn’t tell Sarah. This is one of those times that Abraham didn’t tell Sarah what God said. What do you think that Sarah would have said?

“Nah! That can’t be God! Get behind me Satan! Not my baby! I mean, he finally opened up my womb. He is the one who had sent a miracle and now he is telling you to kill him?”

I think Sarah would have gone along with it, but Abraham wasn’t taking chances. He didn’t tell her. He said:

“Okay Abraham. You passed that test. Come on, let me show you.”

Then his son said:

“Daddy, where are we going?”

I am just putting it to you in modern day terms.

“Where are we headed? Where are we going?”

I mean, I obviously see because we are going to do some sacrificing. We have the wood. We have the fire. Where is the sacrifice?

“Oh, God will provide.”

Abraham had some good listening skills. It was so good that right at the point where he was about to come down with the knife, Father says:

“Stop!”

I mean, he heard him right there! Think about it if Father told you to go and kill your boy and it is just in your mind. Abraham was ready to do it, but Father says:

“Stop!”

Man. Talk about accuracy of hearing! Oh, that is tight! That is the kind of relationship that Abraham had. The children of Israel said:

“No. Don’t talk to us. Talk to Moses! We will do what he says.”

That was their attitude. What is yours? That is the kind of relationship he wants to have. Let me tell you something. That is the kind of relationship that you will need if you expect to get through the tribulation.

“Now, don’t go over there. Don’t go that way. Go this way. Watch your step. There’s a land mine!”

You are going to need that kind of accuracy of hearing.

“My sheep know my voice. The voice of strangers they will not follow.”

Who are you following? Who are you listening to? You can tell who you are listening to. Just look around and see your work. Oh, but let me get to the good part.

Romans 5:18 – “Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.”

Romans 5:19 – “For as by one man’s disobedience”

Who was that man? It was Adam.

“...many were made sinners,”

Adam’s transgressions are what brought forth the Law.

“...so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.”

Romans 5:20 – “Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound.”

What offence? Adam’s offence.

“...But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:”

What is sin? It is a violation of the Law. What is grace? Father is saying:

“Listen. I see what you did, now repent. I am not going to hold it against you. But if you don’t repent, you haven’t changed your heart.”

If you don’t repent, you haven’t changed your mind. If you don’t repent, you are going to be like a dog returning to his vomit or a pig wallowing in his mud.

“Oh, I am sorry.”

You go back and do it again.

“Oh, I am sorry.”

You go back again.

“Oh, I am sorry.”

You go back.

“Oh, I am sorry God, this time it’s for real.”

You still go back.

“Oh, I am sorry.”

How many times? The grace of YeHoVaH is there all of the time. It is there until the day that grace finally expires.

Romans 5:21 – “That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Yeshua Messiah our Lord.”

Now, a mediator is not a mediator of one. God mediated between himself and the promise; between himself and the covenant. But look at this:

Galatians 3:21 – “***Is the law then against the promises of God? [No!]*** God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.”

Galatians 3:22 – “But the **scripture** hath concluded **all under sin**, that the promise by faith of Yeshua Messiah might be given to them that believe.”

What Scripture? You see, all have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God. It was written in *Romans*, but it had been concluded in the Scriptures. Do you know where? It is in *2 Chronicles* 6:36 and *2 Chronicles* 7:11-22. Look at *2 Chronicles* 6:36. You are going to have to open your book. Remember that I told you to bring your Bibles? Bring your Bibles. I am so glad that we are not in a church, because in church you have to be done in thirty minutes. Look at *2 Chronicles* chapter 6.

2 Chronicles 6:36 – “If they sin against thee, (*for there is no man which sinneth not,*)”

You see, **Paul is quoting Solomon**. Solomon builds this elaborate place for YeHoVaH; based on David. David lays up in store everything that is needed to build up a house for YeHoVaH. His one desire and aspiration in life before he dies is to build a house. YeHoVaH says:

“You cannot build a house for me because you have blood on your hands. But your son...”

So David gathers all of the goods. Solomon eventually builds the house; the temple of YeHoVaH and begins to have a conversation. In this conversation he says:

2 Chronicles 6:36 – “If they sin against thee, (*for there is no man which sinneth not,*) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

Do you see that? Solomon has already concluded that there is “none righteous.” Paul states this in *Romans*. We will look at this, but not here. I want you to jump over one chapter because in *2 Chronicles* 7 Solomon is talking to YeHoVaH. He continues. In verse 11 it says:

2 Chronicles 7:11 – “Thus Solomon finished the house of YeHoVaH, and the king’s house: and all that came into Solomon’s heart to make in the house of YeHoVaH, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.”

And YeHoVaH appeared.

2 Chronicles 7:12 – “And YeHoVaH appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him,”

Basically he appeared to him in the evening. He kind of did a “Nicodemus” on him.

2 Chronicles 7:12 – “...I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.”

Who chose it? YeHoVaH.

2 Chronicles 7:13 – “If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land,”

This is what *Malachi* 3:10 is saying.

“Bring all of the tithes that there be meat in my house and see if I will not open the windows of Heaven herewith and pour you out blessings.”

It means that he is going to open the heavens up and it is going to rain again. Then he says:

“I will rebuke the devourer for your sake.”

What is the devourer? Solomon points it out. The devourer is the locusts that come to devour the land. Religion wants to make the devourer to be the devil. The devil is not the devourer in *Malachi*. The devourer is the locusts.

2 Chronicles 7:13 – “...or if I send pestilence among my people;”

Christians only remember the first part of this next Scripture:

2 Chronicles 7:14 – “If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways;”

It is not just:

“If my people which are called by my name will humble themselves and pray,”

That is usually the cry of an intercessor.

“Now wait a minute. You have to turn from your wicked ways.”

What are “wicked ways”? Wicked ways are *transgressing the Law*.

“...then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.”

2 Chronicles 7:15 – “Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.”

2 Chronicles 7:16 – “For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.”

2 Chronicles 7:17 – “And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;”

2 Chronicles 7:18 – “Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, ‘There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.’”

“The sceptre will never leave your house, David.”

Wasn’t that the promise of YeHoVaH? Was Herod a descendant of David? Herod was the King of Israel in Yeshua’s day. He was an Edomite. YeHoVaH said that the sceptre will never leave this house. He was saying that any *legitimate* king on the throne of Israel will be a descendant of David. Herod was an *illegitimate* king put onto the throne by men. Politics is what made him a ruler. It was politics. That is why Yeshua said:

“Beware of the religious people and beware of the political ones. Beware of the leaven of the Sadducees. Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and beware of the leaven of Herod.”

And yet there are people who think that they can do God’s will through politics. Really?

2 Chronicles 7:19 – “But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;”

2 Chronicles 7:20 – “Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.”

2 Chronicles 7:21 – “And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, ‘Why hath YeHoVaH done thus unto this land, and unto this house?’”

Now we see people going up and putting prayers into the wall. You see, that “Wailing Wall” in Jerusalem is a Wailing Wall because of the abominations that were allowed to happen in the House of YeHoVaH. It is there so that when people see it, they should be reminded of a people who violated the House of YeHoVaH. They should be reminded that they were kicked out of the land. That is, unless you don’t believe the word. What did he say? He said:

“I will pluck you up by the root.”

2 Chronicles 7:21 – “And this house, which is high,”

Yeshua said:

“Let me tell you something, brother. There will not be one stone left on top of another.”

Why? It was because of Judaism! So every time that you look at that wall, people want to go there and pray. It is a good place to pray, but it is not called a Wailing Wall for no reason. The Wailing Wall is where people should be; especially the children of Israel, who should be repenting of their sins. But do you know what people are going there to pray for? They are praying for the Maschiach who has already come! They are praying for the Maschiach. Why would any believer be doing that? Let me tell you something about the effects of Catholicism. There are people who say:

“Make sure that you give it to them. I want to write out my prayer. Then when you go to Jerusalem, make sure that you put this in the wall. MAKE SURE that you put this in the wall!”

Why? Why are you putting prayers in the wall? Hello? Don’t you have a relationship? And guess what? As much as you wanted that prayer to go into the wall; at night when everybody is gone, here comes the janitor [who takes out the prayer papers and throws them into the garbage]. So much for your prayers!

Now listen, folks. That is a *tradition*. That is a tradition that has been established by men and that people see as “holy.” They see that which is to remind them of the transgressions and the abominations and the defilement and the complete utter disobedience to the commandments of YeHoVaH as something that is holy. YeHoVaH gave it to the Muslims! You see, when he moves people out of the land, he brings in occupiers. Why? Because otherwise the land will grow desolate. Wild beasts will come in and take over and destroy everything. Every time he took the people out, he brought people in – every time. He told the children of Israel:

“I am not going to drive your enemies out all at once, but little by little. If I drive them all out at once, the wild beasts will come over and there will be more of them than you. They’ll overtake you. The wild beasts will be there.”

“Listen. The heathens are food for the beasts. Not only that, they are responsible for working and toiling so they may carry what they get over to my people who honor me and who keep my commands.”

“I am going to give you houses that you didn’t build, land you didn’t buy, trees you didn’t plant and wells you didn’t dig. The ones who are going to get these things are the ones who honor me, the ones who obey me; the ones I bring into the land.”

When he brings his people back into the land, guess what? He has already cleared the people out. He says:

“All you have to do is go in and possess it. Just take possession.”

“How are we going to do that? Look at all of those people!”

“What did I say?”

“We can’t do it. There are giants in the land!”

“Oh, now you are walking by sight.”

That is where his people are. They are allowing what they see to dictate their actions instead of walking and being led by his Spirit and hearing his voice and obeying what he commands. You see, this isn't about playing church, folks. If you are just looking to do your little religious Sabbath thing and:

"Come on brother, we've got plans."

Why are you making plans on the Sabbath day? What plans are you making on the Sabbath day? Now, you are free to make whatever plans you want, but you need to search your heart. You need to check yourself. If you look at *Romans* 3:9-19, we see:

Romans 3:9 – "What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;"

Why? Because Solomon had already declared that all are under sin. The Scriptures had already declared that all are under sin. None are righteous. There is no Jew who is righteous and no religious person who is righteous. The only righteous one is Yeshua! It is his righteousness that makes us righteous; not the Law. The Law doesn't make you righteous. It is faith in Yeshua that makes you righteous. The Law simply shows us how to live.

"Oh brother, we don't need that! We've got the Spirit. We've got the Holy Ghost. That's all we need – the Holy Ghost!"

Really? **The Holy Spirit is given to those who keep the commandments.**

"If you love me, keep my commandments and I will pray the Father and he will give you another comforter."

The baptism of the Holy Spirit is predicated on the commandments!

"Well how can people who aren't keeping the commandments be operating in the power of the Holy Ghost?"

You will have to take that up with the Father. I can't say, but I do know that Father is still in charge. There are things that he wants to do in the Earth and he will use whatever – even an ass, (biblically speaking) [i.e. Balaam's donkey]. Do you hear me? He will use whatever. He will even cause the rocks to cry out.

Romans 3:9 – "What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;"

Romans 3:10 – "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:"

Where was it written? It was written in *2 Chronicles* 6:36 and *Psalms* 14:1. Do you see this ladies and gentlemen? You see, Solomon quoted it, but his Dad probably wrote it! The Scriptures have concluded that all are sinners. That means everyone. The Law didn't save people from sin. The Law simply pointed it out.

"Okay that's sin. Now what?"

Well, if you do this, then this happens. Anyway, let's look at verse 11:

Romans 3:11 – "There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after Elohim."

Romans 3:12 – “They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.”

Romans 3:13 – “Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:”

Romans 3:14 – “Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:”

Romans 3:15 – “Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:”

Romans 3:16 – “Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:”

Romans 3:17 – “And the way of peace have they not known:”

Romans 3:18 – “There is no fear of God before their eyes.”

Romans 3:19 – “Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before Elohim.”

The Law made everybody guilty; beginning with the Jews. Everyone is guilty. So when Paul talks about how Messiah may be made known, he says:

Galatians 3:23 – “But before faith came,”

Now get this, ladies and gentlemen:

Galatians 3:23 – “But before faith came, **we were kept under the law,**”

Who are “we”?

“...shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.”

Faith came before the Law. But then he says:

“...before faith came, we were kept under the law”

How can faith come before the Law and faith come after the Law? It can because of the seed. **You see, the seed was Messiah.** The promise of Messiah was given to Abraham. The Law came 430 years after Abraham, but faith that was coming was not manifest unto Messiah. This meant that in order for the Jewish people or the Hebrew people to embrace the promise that was given to Abraham, they had to embrace Messiah. That is the argument that Paul is making!

It was that in order for the Jew or for the Hebrew people to embrace the promise of Abraham that was given before the Law, faith which was given to Abraham was fulfilled in Messiah. That is to say that Father gave Israel the commandments to hold them in place until Messiah came.

Why was the Law added? It was not added because of Israel’s transgressions, but because of Adam’s. You see, the Law came because of Adam. If we take this all the way back to Adam, then wisdom says that Father verbally communicated his commandments to his people. But when he got Israel at the foot of the mountain, he wanted to continue the tradition. Israel said:

“We don’t want you to talk to us. Talk to him. Better yet, talk to the hand.”

This is what they were saying. Who are the “we” that Paul is referring to? The Gentiles were never under the Law! Halleluyah!

Galatians 3:24 – “Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Messiah, that we might be justified by faith.”

Oh, it gets good. We are going to really see who “our,” “us” and “we” are, although I have already revealed it to you. We are going to take it to a whole other level in the next segment.



Class Nine

The Law was added.
YeHoVaH's instructions
The key to Galatians
They lied about Paul.
Hidden in Messiah
Renew the mind.
Covenant with the world

Yeshua is the seed.

In the last section we talked about the Law being added. I asked some questions. We are going to continue down that road today. Again we have a lot of ground to cover. As I shared before, where we went could have the potential of getting complicated unless you pay close attention and try not to allow the distractions around you to distract.

Because of where we are in the Book of *Galatians*, I feel that we need to do a minor review. If I continue where we left off without sharing some of the things that led up to the closure of the last teaching, it would not seem to sit right. We are in *Galatians* 3. We looked at verse 12 where it says:

Galatians 3:12 – “And the **law** is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.”

Paul is referring to *Deuteronomy* 27 and which continues in *Deuteronomy* 28. We looked at that two teachings ago, but in the last teaching we talked about:

Galatians 3:19 – “Wherefore then *serveth* the law?”

We discovered that Paul wrote it. It says:

“It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.”

There is a lot in this particular verse. We went into detail. We looked at that word “*prostithemi*” which means: to put to; to add; i.e. to join to, gather with any company, the number of one's followers or companions; he was gathered to his Fathers (i.e. died).

We went further and looked at “transgressions” and a number of other words.

Galatians 3:19 – “Wherefore then *serveth the law*? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made;”

We talked about the word “*prostithemi*” (to add) in one of the sources that I use, as well as the *Strong’s Concordance* to look a little deeper into that particular word. Let’s talk about this word “*parabasis*” (violating Mosaic Law). We know that the word “transgression” is a disregard of or a violation of the Law. This violation of the transgression was of the “Mosaic Law” (as it has been theologically ascribed). I have to tell you about what happens when theologians put titles onto things. Those of you who understand creation; if you are the one who discovers something and you name it, you have the right to give it a definition. There are things that are still being named today. Sometimes we don’t see the power of ascribing a name to something.

Today we call this a mug [Arthur holds up a cup with a handle], but where did the term “mug” originate? When you have a child and you give that child a name, even if we don’t know the definition of that name and what the name means, we must know this. We are naming something. We are literally speaking to its existence, its future, its outcome and its destiny. There is a lot in a name, so when individuals say “Mosaic Law,” they ascribe the Law of YeHoVaH to Moses. Now the Law of YeHoVaH is no longer the Law of YeHoVaH. It is the “Law of Moses.” Do you get this? So if it is the “Law of Moses,” people think:

“I can disregard Moses.”

The Law was added to what? That is the question that we asked. It was added to **whose transgressions?** In my conversations with people; folks have a lot of theological input, therefore they have a lot of output and teachings and sermons that go along with it.

“Well, the Law was added brother.”

“The Law was added.”

The Law was added to what? That is the question. The Law wasn’t just added. It was added *because*. There is a reason why the Law was added. The Law was added *because of transgressions*. Now the question is whose transgressions? The transgressions of Israel? The transgressions of the people of Moses’ day? The transgressions of the people of Abraham’s day? The transgressions of the people of Noah’s day? Whose transgressions?

What people have done is taken Paul and cut and pasted and put together a ransom note type of sermon with cut and pasted verses of Scripture to make a doctrine; sometimes without even looking at what Paul is actually saying. In order to understand what Paul is saying in one place, we have to look at how Paul addressed the issue in another place. We looked at the words there and we looked in *Romans* chapter 5 where it says:

Romans 5:13 – “(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.”

You see, from Adam all the way up to Moses, sin was in the world. Sin did not cease to be in the world when YeHoVaH gave Moses the Law. Sin already existed. The problem with sin is that people were being punished for sin without knowing what sin was. You have to understand this because before the Law, YeHoVaH came to a conclusion. He said:

“Wickedness has covered the entire Earth.”

As a result of wickedness covering the entire Earth, he made a decision because he could only find one righteous man on the entire Earth. The only reason why Shem, Ham and Japheth were saved was because of the righteousness of their Daddy! It wasn’t because of their own

righteousness. As soon as that Ark landed, you begin to see the unrighteousness that was already in them; especially in Canaan.

Do you know sometimes how things can get into our heads? For a long time folks have talked about the “curse of Ham.” Ham was never cursed, folks. It was Canaan who was cursed. If Ham wasn’t cursed but Canaan was cursed and Ham was supposedly the forerunner of the dark-skinned (whom we call African-American) people, the idea was that the Black man was “cursed” because of Ham. This excuse was used for the first 300 years in this country to justify slavery.

That is how faulty teachings and doctrines affect people. Sometimes it gets to the point where people begin to do things based on the information that they have been given. You see, wrong information will lead to wrong living. **It is the truth that sets men free.** People have “truth” which has been a part of them for so long. It remains with them until they completely root it out. That is what we are trying to do here today.

YeHoVaH dealt with mankind based upon its wickedness that was in violation to him. So here it is:

“Noah, build an ark. Preach to the people. The wickedness is so bad, that what we are going to do is this. You are going to preach to people, but they are not going to listen. And fortunately for you as a man of righteousness; you have somehow trained your children (those who wanted to be trained)...”

We know that Noah had three sons, but I dare say that Noah didn’t come out of an immaculate conception. Even if he had, he still needed a Mother. Noah had a Mom and Noah had a Dad. But do you know that we don’t know what happened to them? We don’t know if Noah had siblings. We don’t know what happened to them. All we know is that Noah and his three sons and women who were wise enough to marry them escaped the judgment of YeHoVaH. Why and how can YeHoVaH judge people at that level to the point where he wiped them off of the face of the Earth?

Do you know what? As soon as Noah and that boat landed, wickedness continued all the way up to Moses. Do you get this? Now the Father says:

“Listen, I have made the Earth a promise. I will not destroy the world by flood. How can I save the world? I will tell you what I am going to do. I am going to choose a people to be an example. I am going to give them some commands that nobody else on the planet has and I am going to establish my covenant with them. They are going to be a light to the nations so that everybody on the planet will have a model and an example to look to and to live by.”

No other people had the kind of Laws that YeHoVaH established. Let me tell you something. Up until Moses, the entire world was under sin; they just didn’t know it. Until the Law, sin was in the world. Do you see this? Look at *Romans 5:13*. Long before the Law came, sin was in the world.

Romans 5:13 – “(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.”

Thus we see the preaching of Moses. You see, YeHoVaH didn’t give the people of Noah’s day the Law. He gave them Noah, a preacher of righteousness and this preacher preached and preached and preached. Now the question is:

“What did he preach?”

I dare say that he didn’t preach for all of those years:

“Save yourselves. Come to the Ark.”

I would dare say that Noah was preaching righteousness. He was a preacher of righteous, preaching righteousness. Whose righteousness did he preach? It was not his righteousness, but the righteousness of Elohim. Did the people receive it? No! So here comes judgment where there is no Law, but a preacher. This is why Yeshua talks about how in the end it will be just as in the days of Noah. It is going to be like those days, again. The Law is in the Earth, but the preachers are proclaiming *their* gospels. As a result of those various gospels, they are building Arks based upon denominationalism – Arks that have no commands.

Sin was not imputed where there was no Law.

Romans 5:14 – **“Nevertheless death reigned”**

Why? Because the wages of sin is death. Death reigned.

Romans 5:14 – **“Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.”**

Here is where Paul connects what he says in *Galatians*, as far as the reason why the Law was added. The Law was added because of transgressions. Whose transgressions? It was Adam’s transgression. Who is the figure? That figure was Adam, a type of Messiah. Adam was a type of Messiah.

Paul writes in *1 Corinthians* 15 that the first Adam opened the world up to sin. Yeshua, the second Adam, came to undo what the first Adam opened us up to. Because of Adam, we were born in sin. Because of Yeshua, we now have the ultimate sacrifice for the sins of men that are imputed unto him. Do you understand? You can read this for yourself, but we are going to get into this.

Galatians 3:20 – “Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but Elohim is one.”

Galatians 3:21 – **“Is the law then against the promises of Elohim?”**

We know that this is not true. Remember that one covenant does not negate another. *One covenant does not negate another. YeHoVaH does not go back on his word.* Here is what theologians did. Theologians came up with this idea of how YeHoVaH dealt with man at various “dispensations.” They say that there was the dispensation of innocence. There was the dispensation of the fall, the dispensation of Adam, the dispensation of Noah, the dispensation of the Law and the dispensation of grace. There are all of these “dispensational” periods which we talk about in detail in our *Discipleship101.tv* course. I encourage you to check that out.

But according to the theologians, the dispensation of grace nullified the Law, so now we are under “grace” and not under Law. This idea is mainly there because the individuals who are teaching about grace and the Law have already been taught to disregard the Law. Therefore they don’t even know what is contained in the Law and therefore to them it really “doesn’t matter” because it “doesn’t” pertain to them. Look at verse 22:

Galatians 3:22 - “But the scripture hath concluded **all under sin**, that the promise by faith of Yeshua Messiah might be given to them that believe.”

We know that whenever we see the word “Scripture” that the New Testament is always referring to the Old Testament. That is because there was no Scripture but the Old Testament when Paul was writing. There was no such thing as the Books of *Matthew*, *Mark*, *Luke* or *John*. There was none of that. As a matter of fact, we are going to see that a major part of *Acts* was not written by Paul, but by one of Paul’s companions. His name was Luke. There was no *Acts* other than what Luke recorded as it was happening. There were no letters or New Testament. **Please understand and remember that!**

Galatians 3:23 – “But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.”

This is really critical ladies and gentlemen, because we have to ask ourselves who is the “we” here? When you and I read *Galatians*, we insert ourselves into the “we.” Paul is *not* talking about *you*. He is not even talking about me, but when you and I read *Galatians*, we insert ourselves into the “we”:

“...we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.”

What? You have *never* been under the law! How many of you have ever been under the law? So how do you become the “we” that Paul is talking about? You can’t be there unless you have been under the law. When Paul talks about how “we” were kept under the law, who is Paul referring to? He is certainly not referring to Gentiles! That is because Gentiles were not keeping the law. Any Gentile who started keeping the law was a proselyte who had converted to Judaism. They were a Gentile who had converted to Judaism. We find in *Acts* 2 that there were some proselytes from Rome. These were Gentiles who embraced Judaism, so who are the “we” that Paul is referring to?

Galatians 3:24 – “Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Messiah, that we might be justified by faith.”

Who is this “our” and this “we”? Do you see the “we” the “our” and the “us” that Paul is referring to? It was literally **those who were practicing Pharisaic Judaism**. The only way that you can insert yourself into that place is if you were a Pharisee and taught like Paul. Since you weren’t a Pharisee taught like Paul, when Paul is talking about the “we” the “us” and the “our,” he is talking about those who were in Pharisaic Judaism (which he was, before Messiah). Now if you don’t see that, you will insert yourself in there.

“Well, brother, we are not under the law! That’s what Paul says. We are not under the law. We are under grace! The law was our schoolmaster!”

The law was never your schoolmaster, but now we have to understand this schoolmaster. When we read the Bible from a Western perspective and 2,000 years removed from the actual writing, we tend to interpret it in our modern vernacular and understanding. We can’t help but do that unless we search the Scriptures and see who the “we” “our” and “us” are that Paul is referring to.

Galatians 3:25 – “But after that faith is come, **we are** no longer **under a schoolmaster.**”

We are going to look at this phrase: “we are no longer under a schoolmaster.” The word under there is “*hupo*.” It means simply that: by, under. Then there is the word “*paidagogos*,” which is quite interesting. It means: a tutor (i.e. a guardian and guide of boys). Now here is what people get when they see the word “schoolmaster.” People get the word “law.” They say:

“The law was our schoolmaster.”

What is a schoolmaster? A schoolmaster here is a guardian. It is a tutor. The word here specifically refers to this definition. Among the Greeks and Romans, the name was applied to trustworthy slaves who were charged with the duty of supervising the life and morals of boys belonging to the better class.

The word “schoolmaster” here ladies and gentlemen, is an *instructor*. Why is this word so important? I will show you. The term “schoolmaster” is also used in *1 Corinthians* as “instructor.” The *law* is not the instructor. YeHoVaH, who gave the Law to Moses and who delivered the Law, was the instructor. **The Torah is YeHoVaH’s instructions.**

Where there are instructions, someone has to instruct. You have the instructor and you have the instructions. We have never referred to the Torah as an “instructor,” have we? We always refer to the Torah as “instructions.” Why? Because that is what it is. That is what the word means.

Torah (“*towrah*”) or law equals instructions and not instructor. It means: instruction (human or divine); body of prophetic teaching; body of priestly direction or instruction; custom, manner of the Deuteronomic Mosaic Law. The people who are teaching (“*didasko*”) are the instructors. When we find out what “instructor” and “instruction” is, we know that “schoolmaster” is a tutor. A schoolmaster is a teacher. The law was not the teacher. *The law was the instructions that the teachers taught.*

1 Corinthians 4:15 – “For though ye have...”

Now we see that there are ten thousand instructors and Paul is using the same word, so are there ten thousand laws?

1 Corinthians 4:15 – “For though ye have **ten thousand instructors** in Messiah, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Messiah Yeshua I have begotten you through the gospel.”

Paul uses the word “*paidagogos*.” It is the same word. The word “instructors” is referring to “schoolmaster.” He refers to a schoolmaster, tutor, instructor or guardian and not the instructions. So the questions are: who is the schoolmaster? Who are the tutors? Who are the teachers? The teachers are those who were teaching. Paul here is saying that:

“You have had ten thousand of them.”

Do you see this? He says ten thousand instructors, but you have not had many Fathers. Who were given the responsibility to teach YeHoVaH’s commands to their children? It is the parents. You see, the parents are the instructors. What are you instructing? If you as an instructor don’t give the proper instructions, what is YeHoVaH going to hold those whom you have taught

accountable to? It is the parents' job to train their children, to teach their children; to dedicate, to *Hanukkah*, *Chanak*, to *Hanukkah* their children or to *dedicate their children* unto YeHoVaH.

This dedication is not some dedication service where you let somebody come and sprinkle your baby with oil or even dunk your baby if you let them do that. It is not a dedication service that you do once. It is that by virtue of being given a child from YeHoVaH, you are required to train that child up in the ways that they should go. And what is that way? It is in the way that YeHoVaH instructs you to.

“Well, what if I don’t want to?”

Then you bend and teach them what they want you to teach them. I mean, that is what is happening and how much good is that doing? Paul uses this same word meaning: tutor, a guardian, a guide. Then what Paul says is:

“Listen, you’ve had ten thousand instructors. You’ve had ten thousand schoolmasters. You’ve had ten thousand tutors, but you’ve not had many Fathers for I became a Father to you.”

1 Corinthians 4:16 – “Wherefore I beseech you, be ye **followers** of me.”

What is he saying here? He is saying that the word “followers” here is the word “*mimetes*,” which means an *imitator*. Paul is saying:

“You’ve had all of those instructors, but I became a Father. Now what I want you to do is to imitate me in what I teach and what I do.”

This is what he is saying. He goes even further in verse 17:

1 Corinthians 4:17 – “For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son,”

Timotheus was not Paul’s son, but Paul raised Timotheus up in the gospel. So now Paul takes him on as a son in spirit and with Paul as a Father who has trained him to imitate him (Paul). Then Paul sends Timotheus to the Corinthians to teach the Corinthians. He says:

1 Corinthians 4:17 – “For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Messiah, as I **teach** every where in every church [congregation].”

Here is someone that I have trained myself. I am going to send them to you to bring you into remembrance of the things that I have taught; as I teach everywhere. When an apostle sends someone out, he doesn’t send them out so that they teach their own message. He sends them out to teach the message that they have been given. When one has been called to become an apostle, an apostle doesn’t come with their own message or their own revelation, vision or dreams. They come to proclaim what YeHoVaH sent them to proclaim. They don’t create a message.

It gets interesting right here because when Paul says to “imitate him,” he uses the word “*didasko*”; which means to hold discourse with others in order to do what? In order to **instruct**. So a “*didasko*” is an instructor. Then it says: to discharge the office of a teacher, conduct one’s self as a teacher; to teach one; to **impart instruction**.

Paul is one who is an instructor and who is imparting instructions. Paul is becoming like a schoolmaster, but on a greater level because he is not just the tutor. He is not just some slave that has been sent to watch over or to guard someone. He is more of a Father or an apostle and not a servant who is hired. He is one who has been sent to impart the instructions that he has been given and to teach those he instructs to imitate his behavior, his life, his actions and what he is teaching. Are you all with me here? Do you understand this? Paul is now the teacher or instructor. He is telling the Galatians to listen to and to follow him just as he told the Corinthians. He says:

1 Corinthians 4:16 – “Wherefore I beseech you, be ye **followers** of me.”

“Be imitators of me.”

Did Paul teach one thing but live another? Here Paul is saying to be imitators and followers of “me.” In other words, do what I do. Isn’t this what Yeshua says?

“Listen. What I have done, you shall do.”

You see, anyone who has been sent does not come with their own message. You will notice that the apostles weren’t treated very well. They weren’t. They knew this from the call. This is why sometimes I experience a challenge. I am a husband. I am a Father and I am an apostle called by YeHoVaH. It is a challenge. I think, how do you do all of this as a person? I am one person, but I am a Father, a husband and an apostle. It is a matter of priority. Sometimes I have to admit that my priorities are probably not as clear or as focused as they should be. However there is one thing that I cannot deny. I cannot deny what I have become through what he has made me. It comes out sometimes in a manner of speaking.

Can I just be transparent here for a second? You know, I didn’t ask for this. One of the things that my wife reminded me of for many, many years was that she didn’t marry a preacher. And do you know what? A preacher didn’t marry her! But all along I knew from a child that I had been called. Running from that call only led me into trouble. I could continue to try to deny it and ignore it and reject it, but I know this. Had I done that, I wouldn’t have the family that I have today.

Is my family perfect? Absolutely not. Am I a perfect husband? No. Am I a perfect Dad? No, not by any stretch of the imagination. The only thing that I think that I do well to some degree is what I am doing right now. Outside of this, I don’t know how to have fun. I don’t know how to hang out with you all. I really don’t, because everything to me is about Scripture. I can’t have a conversation that is not about Scripture. I don’t joke. I don’t play. When I do, I am tired and out of my mind, so I get a little worldly.

The bottom line is this. When I look at Paul, I see a very serious individual who took his role very seriously. When I look at the other apostles, it is hard for me to visualize how they balanced family. That is one of my struggles. I think this was a struggle of apostles. How do you balance your family with your calling of ministry?

Paul says:

“Be imitators.”

If I am going to imitate him, then I need to pay attention. It is the same with Yeshua. He called his disciples and said:

“Now listen. I want you to follow me and see what I do. I want you to see what I do. I want you to see how I do it because I am going to send you out to do it. And if you watch well and learn well, you will do well.”

They did. Paul does the same thing. He has a few disciples. As a discipler, he sent those disciples into places to do what he had disciplined them to do.

Acts 21:15 – “And after those days **we**...”

Here is a different “we.” I am going to let you in on this right now. The person who is writing this is Luke. Luke wrote *Acts*. Luke is traveling with Paul. You will see this in a minute, even though it is not mentioned by name.

Acts 21:15 – “And after those days **we** took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.”

Acts 21:16 – “There went with **us** also *certain* of the disciples of Caesarea,”

So there is a caravan.

“...and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus,”

Mnason of Cyprus was part of those who went up among the disciples.

“...an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.”

Acts 21:17 – “And when **we** were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.”

We are going to see who these brethren were.

Acts 21:18 – “And the *day* following Paul...”

So we see that Paul is not writing this.

“....Paul went in **with us unto James; and all the elders were present.**”

Do you see this? Luke is writing. Paul is with Luke. More importantly, Luke is with Paul.

Acts 21:18 – “And the *day* following Paul went in **with us unto James; and all the elders were present.**”

That doesn’t tell us who all of the elders were, but I would dare say that there were apostles in the midst of them. Earlier in the Book of *Galatians*, James the brother of Messiah is referred to as an apostle.

Acts 21:19 – “And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought against the Gentiles by his ministry.”

Acts 21:20 – “And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, ‘Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe;’”

By the time we get into *Acts* 21, there are so many Pharisees and so many Jews. There are even some Sadducees (priests) who had become believers. These are not Gentiles. These are Jews. He says:

“See how many thousands of Jews there are which believe in the word.”

There are “*pistuo*.” These are individuals who, by faith, accept Yeshua.

“...and they are all zealous of the law:”

What is he saying here? Listen and you are going to see this in a minute. *The Law wasn't done away with. These were believers who kept the Law.* But what has happened is that there is an adjustment that has taken place. Already in *Acts 15* there is a dispute among them concerning the circumcision by Gentiles and circumcision according to Moses. What they said was that:

“You must become a proselyte if you are a Gentile. You must convert to Judaism before you can receive the Jewish Messiah.”

They had already cleared that up. And now here is the true faith which contains the Law and commands. It is being properly observed and not according to Pharisee or Sadducee rabbinic theology. Get this.

Acts 21:21 – “And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses,”

Now listen carefully.

“...saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.”

Acts 21:22 – “What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.”

As soon as Paul set foot in Jerusalem, they said:

“Listen, they are going to hear that you are here.”

Everybody knew about Paul. Paul used to be a Pharisee who became a believer. He was a Pharisee who persecuted “the way.” He persecuted the followers of Messiah. But now he has become one who, instead of persecuting them, is preaching their message. The whole area knew. Remember that Paul had specific instructions from the High Priest. Paul was considered to be a traitor.

“They are going to know that you are here.”

Remember that we looked at Ananias when Paul was on his way to Damascus. They heard about Paul in Syria. Paul was on his way to Damascus; which is Syria. Ananias, who was in a street called Strait, received a visitation from the Almighty to go and meet with Paul and pray for him. He showed him all the things that he must suffer for the Kingdom. The word about Paul was everywhere that there were Jewish people and specifically in Jerusalem. They are going to come and they are going to know.

Acts 21:23 – “Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;”

Who is saying this? Who is saying this, ladies and gentlemen? James and the elders of the congregation are saying this. These are teachers and believers in Messiah. So he says:

Acts 21:23 – “Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;”

Now, you know that the average Christian reads this and reads right past it. That is because they have no idea what a vow is. This is a specific vow. It is not just any vow. It is a specific vow.

“...which have a vow on them.”

James and the elders as well as the brethren were still keeping Torah, ladies and gentlemen. You will see this if you don’t read past it. Take the blinders off. Take the glasses off and see what is really there. Look at verse 24.

Acts 21:24 – “Them take,”

Who is the “them take?” It is the “four men which have a vow.”

“Take them and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them,”

In other words, pay their vow.

“...that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing;”

What were they instructed that they said:

“Paul you are teaching that we are not to circumcise our children!”

This is what he is being accused of by them.

“You are teaching the Jews everywhere.”

Acts 21:21 – “And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses,”

Was Paul teaching that? No, because if he was – remember earlier in the Book of *Galatians* when Paul says:

“We didn’t give those jokers a moment; not even for a second.”

That is a paraphrased quote!

“They tried to bring us under their authority. Who do they think they are?”

He says:

Acts 21:24 - “...whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing;”

What they are saying is:

“But by doing this”

Acts 21:24 – “...but **that** thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.”

This is what James³ the apostle and the elders of the congregation at Jerusalem said:

³In extra biblical material James was called the Bishop of Jerusalem, but he was also known as the brother of Yeshua.

“Paul, you need to show these people that you still walk orderly and keep the Law.”

What law? It is the Law of Moses, not the law of the Pharisees, not the law of the Sadducees; but the Law of Moses. What Paul should have said **based on how I was trained in Seminary**, is:

“Are you out of your mind? Don’t you know that I’ve been teaching people everywhere that they are not under the Law? Now you are asking me to do something that is opposed to what I have been teaching? You expect me to do this to prove to these people that I still keep the law that I don’t keep?”

That is not what is going on folks! James, a brother in Messiah and physically the brother of Yeshua – Mary had more children than Yeshua. You all know that, right? He says:

“You have to show these people that what they are hearing is not true. They have to hear that you walk upright, you walk orderly and you still keep the law.”

They are asking Paul to do something to prove that he still keeps the law. Now, why would Paul do that if he didn’t keep the Law? Wouldn’t he have disputed them? That is because everywhere else he disputed folks, they were teaching a different brand of the law. **They were teaching rabbinic law. It was Pharisaic law, not the Law of Moses.** That is the key to *Galatians*, ladies and gentlemen. **We are not under the law of the Pharisees! We are not under the law of the rabbis!** But do you know that when you wear a kippah, that it is rabbinic law? It shows that you are covered. They will tell you:

“Well, you are showing that you are submissive to the Law of God.”

No. You are showing that you are submissive to the Pharisee law, to the rabbinic law and not to God or to Elohim, but to *them*. This is why I hit tradition the way that I hit it. Many people don’t know that modern Jewish traditions that are being observed in synagogues around the country and around the world are not even as old as this book [Arthur holds up a Bible]. This book only goes back to the 1600s. But when you are disconnected from time, you start looking at traditions and you are davening. Davening! You won’t find davening. It is amazing that davening has a root like David.

“Oh, that is so religious!”

Really? You won’t find the lighting of candles in the Bible. The only lighting of candles you will find is the lighting of the Menorah in the temple and the lighting of candles when it got dark! Do you hear me?

What is he saying here? The word here for “keepest” is the word “*phulasso*.” It means: to guard, to watch, to keep, to guard a person. Do you see this? What are they guarding? The bottom line is this:

Keep. Observe the precepts of the Mosaic Law.
--

“You need to tell people that you still follow Moses. You need to show them that you still follow Moses.”

That word also means: keep. It is used as: to keep, to observe. In another translation or another Bible tool, it means: “obey.” You see figuratively: by implication to preserve, to obey; avoid, beware, keep (self), observe, save. Let’s look at this.

Paul was accustomed to making vows, so this was easy for him. What they were asking Paul to do, Paul did. Paul lived this way. You say that he was accustomed to making vows? We are going to look at this vow. I want to show you something in chapter 18. In chapter 18 of the Book of *Acts* it says:

Acts 18:18 – “And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.”

Paul had a vow and he shaved his head. Which vow requires the shaving of a head? A Nazarite vow! So Paul was taking a Nazarite vow. A Nazarite vow is a voluntary law. It is not commanded that anyone take a Nazarite vow. This is important because when we look further at the writings, we are going to understand a phrase. This custom or law is a voluntary law. It is not a required law. It is a special freewill vow, like a freewill offering. (See *Numbers* 6.) A freewill offering is not a required offering. Tithes are required and Firstfruits are required. A freewill is something that you do on your own.

We are going to read *Numbers* 6 because we are going to see what Paul is doing. Why is Paul doing *Numbers* 6 when he has been “freed” from *Numbers* 6? Why is he doing it when he is (supposedly) teaching people that “they are not required” or are “under “the Law?” Ladies and gentlemen, **that is not what Paul taught!** Let’s read it:

Numbers 6:1 – “And YeHoVaH spake unto Moses, saying,”

Numbers 6:2 – “Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ‘When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto YeHoVaH:’”

Who? It refers to a man or a woman! When you get this “man or woman,” oftentimes what you and I have heard is that a woman who shaves her head – it is the mark of a prostitute. How many of you have heard that a short-haired woman or a woman who shaves her head is associated with prostitution? Well, what if she has taken a Nazarite vow? There are people who shave their heads and they don’t have a clue what a Nazarite vow is. A lot of men shave. It is now a fad. Ever since Michael Jordan had a bald head, everybody wanted to be “like Mike!”

Numbers 6:2 – “Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ‘When either man or woman’”

A man or a woman can take a Nazarite vow. This vow separates them unto YeHoVaH. This vow separates them for a period of time. The person who takes the vow chooses the time that they do it. They are going to set themselves apart.

You will hear of people who want to go on a twenty day fast or a thirty day fast. But how many people do you see who want to separate themselves for a twenty day vow unto YeHoVaH? That is because this is foreign. This is foreign to most people in the church.

Numbers 6:3 – “He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.”

This means grapes and raisins.

Numbers 6:4 – “All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.”

Numbers 6:5 – “All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto YeHoVaH, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.”

Now earlier it says a man or a woman, but all we see here is “his,” “his,” “he” and “he.” Do you see this? It has already been made clear, but a person can say:

“Well, it says here that only a man can take a Nazarite vow. See? There. It’s ‘his.’ That’s masculine.”

It has already been established that it can be either a man or a woman. Did you all see that with me? Okay. Now you won’t see “she” in there, even though it has already been established. This is just like the tzitzit. The Law of YeHoVaH was given to all of Israel; not just to the men.

“Well, what about circumcision, brother?”

Only the men get circumcised. Women are not required to get circumcised. Do you understand this? Men aren’t required to have babies. Halleluyah. Praise YeHoVaH!

Numbers 6:5 – “All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto YeHoVaH, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.”

Numbers 6:6 – “All the days that he separateth *himself* unto YeHoVaH he shall come at no dead body.”

Numbers 6:7 – “He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister,”

In other words, if you are under a vow for a certain period of time, you can’t even go to your parent’s funeral. That is how serious this thing is with the Almighty. He is not asking you to make it. You are choosing to make it. However there is always an out.

“...when they die: because the consecration of his God *is* upon his head.”

Numbers 6:8 – “All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto YeHoVaH.”

Numbers 6:9 – “And if any man die very suddenly by him,”

In other words, there you are. You are just going about your way and you are with somebody and they just die. Now you are in the presence of a dead body and you didn’t choose it. He says:

“And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.”

How many days? It is seven. Now we are going to see this number in the Book of *Acts*. It is seven days. So now people are making vows for seven days.

Numbers 6:10 – “And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:”

This is to be brought to the temple. We are going to see that this is not the tabernacle. It is the temple in *Acts* 21.

Numbers 6:11 – “And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.”

Numbers 6:12 – “And he shall consecrate unto YeHoVaH the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.”

Numbers 6:13 – “And this *is* the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:”

Numbers 6:14 – “And he shall offer his offering unto YeHoVaH, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings,”

If you don't have lambs, rams and ewes, bring money. We are going to show you this.

Numbers 6:15 – “And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings.”

Numbers 6:16 – “And the priest shall bring *them* before YeHoVaH, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:”

Numbers 6:17 – “And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto YeHoVaH, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.”

Numbers 6:18 – “And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,”

This is happening in *Acts* and Paul is participating in it!

Numbers 6:18 – “And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.”

Numbers 6:19 – “And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven:”

Numbers 6:20 – “And the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before YeHoVaH: *this is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.”

Numbers 6:21 – “*This is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed,”

Here you have a holy person who has made a vow. During that time they are not going to drink wine. But after that time when the vow is complete, then guess what? They can drink.

“Oh, no brother. That’s a sin.”

Numbers 6:21 – “*This is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto YeHoVaH for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.”

Let’s go back to *Acts*.

Acts 21:25 – “As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.”

This is what was determined in *Acts* 15. Is this the only thing that a Gentile is supposed to do? This is an entry.

Acts 21:26 – “Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them,”

“...purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.”

Acts 21:27 – “And when the **seven days** were almost ended,”

According to the commands, when Paul came, I don’t know if he brought ewe lambs and rams up to participate. Of course during temple time there were moneychangers and individuals who were there to exchange money for any particular offering. But let’s get to this in *Acts* 21:28. We see “crying out.” What happened? It happened before the seven days were almost ended:

Acts 21:27 – “And when the **seven days** were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,”

Some folks heard that Paul was there and they started a mess. They cried out.

Acts 21:28 – “Crying out, ‘Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.’”

Do you see this lie? **Paul wasn't teaching the people against the Law. He kept the Law!** Paul wasn't teaching people against this place. He was there to worship. This is what they said about him. What they said about him wasn't true and what preachers are preaching today about him isn't true. Today just like in that day, there are rabbinic and religious people under the guise of denominationalism who are saying that Paul said and did things that Paul didn't say or do. As a matter of fact, if you want to know what Paul said and did, it is best not to listen to preachers. It is best to read what he said and did yourself (like we just did).

"Well now brother, Ha Ha Ha. It's not like that. That's not what they taught me. That's not what that 'literally' means. You know, Paul did that..."

I am trying to sound like some of my old preacher friends.

"Paul did that because you know, Paul said that he had to become all things to all people. So he did that to appease them."

If he did that to appease them, then why didn't he appease those others earlier in the Book of *Galatians* when he said:

"I didn't give them the time of day; not even a moment."

I am not going to bring myself under that religious bondage that they are trying to put us under. Why didn't he become all things for all men for them? No. Paul lived the Law. Paul kept the Law. Paul taught the Law. So they said:

"Look at that! Not only is he teaching these people, but look, he has..."

Acts 21:28 – "...and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place."

Now, do you know the problem with this? It is right here.

Acts 21:29 – "(For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)"

Whom they **supposed**! They **assumed**! Paul didn't take anyone into the temple other than the ones who were permitted to go there. Why? That was because Gentiles were not allowed in certain portions of the temple. They had a place that they could go; which is why I don't even understand this. **Paul himself couldn't go into the temple.** Only the Sadducees and the priests could enter. They were the only ones who could actually go into the temple. Do you get this? It was only the Levites and the priests who were permitted to actually go into the temple. Paul couldn't take people into the temple because he couldn't go into the temple. Do you understand ladies and gentlemen? Now, Paul could go into certain *portions* of the temple that Gentiles weren't permitted to go into, but Paul couldn't go into the temple, so he was in the temple *court*.

Acts 21:30 – "And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut."

Do you see that there is something wrong with this wording? I am going to ask you. Could Paul go into the temple? Who was permitted in the temple? Only the Levites and the priests were permitted to go in. There was the outer court, the inner court and the holy place. And within the holy place there was the Holy of Holies. Not only could Paul not go into the holy place, but even the Levites couldn't go into the Holy of Holies. Only one person was permitted in there!

Acts 21:30 – “And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.”

They make you think that Paul was actually in the temple. What part of the temple was he in and which doors were shut? There were several gates. I am telling you folks!

Acts 21:31 – “And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.”

Let’s go back to *Galatians*. What I wanted to show you is that Paul was – this is the second place. In *Acts* 21 and *Acts* chapter 18 where Paul participated in a Nazarite vow (found in *Numbers* 6), Paul was proving that he was keeping the Law. Let’s see *Galatians* 3:25 again:

Galatians 3:25 – “But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a **schoolmaster.**”

Who is the schoolmaster? The schoolmaster is the tutor. Why would there be a tutor? Here is the deal. The Law of Moses was not being kept. Have we established that? The Pharisees were not keeping the Law of Moses. Paul was a Pharisee. **They were teaching Pharisaic law.**

We learned from this book (and there are others) that when it comes down to Pharisaic law, there is the oral law and there is the actual written Law. But to them, the oral law “trumps” the written Law – the Talmud. The Talmud trumps Torah. The Talmud is those ten thousand teachers, those ten thousand instructors.

From the time of Babylon until Paul’s time, there had been so many instructors and commentators and so much commentary written that was part of the Talmud. It was the traditions of the elders that were handed down from generation to generation and modified and added to and subtracted from and argued over how they were to be kept.

So we see that the schoolmaster that Paul is referring to is a tutor. It is a guardian. For the Pharisaic Jewish followers whom Paul was once one of, it was the teachings of the elders. It was the traditions. It was the commandments of men that were being taught. They exalted themselves and nullified the commandments of YeHoVaH of which Yeshua said:

“Beware!”

Are you all getting this? He says:

“Beware of those things.”

From Adam to Moses, death reigned. The Law was put into place to address death. Why? Because the wages of sin is death. In order not to experience the death penalty that sin brought, the Law was instituted to help save the people from the wrath of YeHoVaH. Incorporated into the Law was the fact that something had to die. Thus we have atonement for things they had done ignorantly or otherwise could not be atoned for (which Israel experienced every year); or that were without personal atonement (for certain sins). Therefore the Law preserved the people until Yeshua came.

The Law was like a first preservation. Yeshua didn’t come to do away with it. Yeshua came to show us how to live it and to free us from the bondage of sin by becoming sin for us. So once he became the ultimate sacrifice, death no longer has a hold of those who have faith in Messiah. Those who have faith in Messiah have now received life through this faith in Messiah. Messiah took the death penalty and exchanged his life for our death. Therefore our life is now hidden in

Messiah. He became sin for us. He set us free from the bondage of sin so that we can now begin to please YeHoVaH. You and I have the ability to please him.

Faith is come and this faith is come through whom? It has come through whom? It has come through Yeshua! Yeshua has brought faith! Here is how it works. YeHoVaH so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son so that whosoever believeth; whosoever put their faith in him shall not perish. They shall not die, but they shall have everlasting life. So how does that coincide with the Law? **We no longer need a tutor.** We no longer need somebody to tell us:

“Thus sayeth the Lord.”

Why? It is because we have been given a teacher. Who is this teacher? It is the Holy Spirit. That doesn't nullify discipleship. The Holy Spirit doesn't nullify discipleship. We have the Bible. We have the ability to learn. The Almighty through Yeshua gave some to be apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers to equip the saints. How do you get equipped? You get equipped from his word. You don't get equipped from theology. You get equipped from his word.

So what did he do? He gave some to be apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. It was just like when he sent his apostles out to teach what he had taught them. It wasn't what they learned in Seminary. It wasn't what they learned from their denomination. It was what they learned from him.

You see, a “sent one” has been sent with a specific message from the one who sent them. They are not sent to bring their own message. They are sent to bring the message that he has given. It is through this message from him that they give to the people that makes them free. It does not bring them under the bondage of a tradition. It doesn't matter whether it is a Baptist tradition, a Pentecostal tradition or even a Messianic tradition. Ladies and gentlemen, this is why people want to be members. Folks get a little bent because we don't necessarily offer membership and a path to citizenship in this denomination. That is because this is not a denomination.

“Well how do I become a member?”

Just come!

“Well, I mean, I want to be a part of it.”

What people are really saying is:

“Are you going to marry my children and are you going to bury us?”

That is what membership means to many as it has been taught in denominationalism.

“Yeah, I need to be part of something. What's the statement of faith? How do I join?”

How do you think the disciples of old joined? How did those who were waiting on the day of Pentecost become members? Where did the whole idea of “membership” come from? Yet people want to be members. It is like:

“Why?”

I understand wanting to be part of a community. I deeply understand that. I understand wanting to be in fellowship with believers who believe like you, but do you need to be a member

to be part of a believing community? Membership is a means by which denominations put people into bondage and claim ownership! People want to be in bondage and have someone claim ownership of them. But people say:

“No, I don’t! No, I don’t! No, I don’t!”

Really? We have been trained to be like that.

“Well, if you don’t have membership, people will just come and go as they please.”

Let me tell you something. If you have membership, people will come and go as they please. Right? People are going to do what they do. It is what it is. That is the way that it works, folks. You don’t have to become a member. You can’t “join” the Kingdom. You just can’t. You can join church, but you can’t join the Kingdom. Joining church doesn’t put you in the Kingdom.

We need a renewing of the mind in a lot of areas. This whole idea of a schoolmaster again has to do with those who are responsible for instructing. It is not the instructions. Did you all get that?

Galatians 3:26 – “For ye are all the children of God by faith in Messiah Yeshua.”

Galatians 3:27 – “For as many of you as have been baptized into Messiah have put on Messiah.”

Let me ask you this. Is “baptized in the Spirit” similar to baptism in water? It is an immersion, right? Water baptism is an immersion. Baptism in the Spirit is an immersion. Which baptism is he talking about here? I want to show you how our minds work.

When most people see that, just as many of you have been baptized, what baptism have they been baptized with? That is the assumption. But you see, John baptized with water. Do you get this? John baptized with water, but Yeshua baptized with the Holy Spirit. The baptism of the Holy Spirit does not make you wet, but I will tell you one thing it will do. It will fill you with power.

This baptism is the baptism that Yeshua told his disciples to wait for. This baptism is the most important of all of the baptisms. It doesn’t negate or nullify water baptism, but being water baptized is not being Spirit baptized. There are a whole lot of folks who get baptized in water, but who wouldn’t know the Spirit if he showed up and kissed them. Seriously! They are running from the Holy Spirit. They don’t want anything to do with the Holy Spirit. I was in Israel. You know, I heard:

“You can teach on anything, but don’t teach on the Holy Spirit!”

I was like:

“What?”

“We don’t want that Holy Spirit stuff around here because with that Holy Spirit stuff, people get all crazy and foolish!”

Do they really have to, or is that all that you have been exposed to? I ask because I watched and I read all throughout the Book of *Acts* and throughout Yeshua’s ministry. I don’t see it. I don’t see the stuff that people are so afraid of. It is not in the Bible. I see it in churches, but I don’t see it in the Bible.

Let me show you how this “walking by sight” works, ladies and gentlemen. People refuse that which is evident in the book because of what they have *seen*.

“What I have seen with my eyes...”

They say:

“I don’t want anything to do with that Holy Spirit!”

Well you see, you have seen something *other* than what is revealed in this book. What is revealed in this book is:

- The Holy Spirit of *power*
- A Holy Spirit that empowers the people of YeHoVaH
- A Holy Spirit that Yeshua told his disciples to wait for
- A Holy Spirit that he says will teach you all things
- A Holy Spirit that will give you power
- A Holy Spirit that will cause you to become a martyr
- A Holy Spirit that will make you lay down your life for the Kingdom’s sake
- A Holy Spirit that will show you things to come

That is the Holy Spirit of the book. That stuff that you have seen in churches; don’t let that dictate to you whether or not you want the Holy Spirit that Yeshua said that we can have. It is the Holy Spirit that I want. In order for us to desire the Holy Spirit of the book, it means that we have to detach ourselves from the mindsets of the things that we have been exposed to by those who claim to be “of” the Holy Spirit. We don’t let the counterfeit steal the real. Do you understand? Don’t be afraid.

Galatians 3:28 – “There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Messiah Yeshua.”

What Paul is saying here is:

“Listen. When it comes down to Messiah, there is no distinction.”

There is absolutely no distinction. We know that the Jews had one-upped the Gentiles, because for a long time they were the only ones who followed the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. But through Messiah (which YeHoVaH planned way back in the beginning) – how many of you know that Adam was not Jewish? Neither was Noah! Noah wasn’t Jewish. How many of you know that Moses was a Levite? He wasn’t of Judah. Do you know that Abraham was not Jewish? Abraham was Syrian. Do you get me? None of these individuals were Jewish.

The promise was not to Abraham “the Jew.” It was to Abraham the *Syrian*. Abraham was a *Gentile* by Gentile standards and by Gentile definition. Abraham was a true Gentile. YeHoVaH established the promise with Abraham. He established covenant with Abraham. The covenant with Abraham embodied *all* of the Earth. Through Abraham, *all nations* would be blessed. So when YeHoVaH established a covenant with Abraham, **YeHoVaH was not establishing a covenant with the Jewish people. He was establishing a covenant with the world!**

From day one he included non-Jews, non-Israel. Israel had not even become a nation. There was no Israel! Israel didn’t show up until after Isaac came. Isaac came after Abraham. It was Abraham, Isaac then Israel!

YeHoVaH established his covenant through Abraham, which manifested itself through a blood line. It was not through Ishmael, but through Isaac. This covenant was with Isaac. Isaac had Esau and Jacob. It wasn't with Esau. It was with Jacob. Then Jacob had all of these other sons. It wasn't through any of those other sons. It was through Judah. Then Judah had children and Judah's children had children.

What he is saying is that when he called Abram, he had Yeshua in mind. This is why the genealogy of *Matthew* connects Yeshua as the son of David, the son of Abraham. That is the seed. That is the line that the seed is to go through, so the covenant with Abraham embodied Yeshua. Yeshua became sin for the Jewish people. He became the sin. He became the Lamb who takes away the sins of the world. Do you see this?

So the Law, ladies and gentlemen, was not added because of Abraham or because of Moses or because of Israel, but because of Adam. The Law is the Law of the Kingdom. It is how we are to conduct ourselves to live harmoniously with one another and harmoniously with him. Paul kept the Law.



Class Ten

Not the true gospel
The adoption of sons
The just shall live by faith.
Religious leaders taught their own law.
The Law written on the heart
Messiah's Law is YeHoVaH's Law.
Yeshua is calling all back to YeHoVaH's Law.

Traditions of men

We are going to continue where we left off in the last lesson in the beginning of the Book of *Galatians* chapter 4. This is part 10 of the teaching on the Book of *Galatians*. In the last section we finished up in chapter 3. There are a few things that we may touch upon from chapter 3, but at this time we are going to continue with *Galatians* chapter 4. In this chapter there is some very interesting terminology. A few lessons ago I stated that we are about to get into the real meat. We have been in the meat of the Book of *Galatians* and we are about to go a little deeper.

I really need people to be in tune and to pay attention. We will certainly want to take good notes. Oftentimes as we are reading the Bible, we can't help but read it with our modern day thinking. It doesn't matter whether we are in the West or the East. I was in a nursing home. It is a seniors' home. It is called Ebenezer's House in Tel Aviv. This senior home is full of Jews. There are Orthodox and Messianic Jews (Christians and Catholics) and even Christian Arabs.

What is really interesting is that the Western gospel has been exported. Therefore even as I am ministering in Israel, I am dealing with people who have a Western gospel mindset. It is not a Hebrew mindset or an Israeli mindset. The folks with a Hebrew mindset, the folks that are of a so-called Hebraic mind, are in Judaism. You will find that those who propagate a Hebraic mindset are incorporating traditions within their religious belief system. Those traditions come straight out of Judaism.

You need to understand that we are going to be talking about Judaism a lot. Believe me when I tell you that attacking Judaism is not attacking "Jews." In the same way, attacking Baptist doctrine is not attacking people who attend a Baptist Church. However it is sometimes difficult for people to separate themselves from their religious beliefs.

When a person hears something that is anti-Catholic and they are Catholic, they take it personally. When people hear things that are "anti" their denomination, they take it personally instead of looking at it from a biblical viewpoint. But it doesn't matter what denomination or religious view you come from. You should always be open to what the Bible is actually teaching.

If what the Bible teaches contradicts what you have been taught to believe, then you need to be willing to make an adjustment. If nothing else, look at the truth. Look at the facts. If the facts

contradict your beliefs, you now have a choice to make. You can hold onto your beliefs or embrace the facts, which will sometimes be contrary to what you believe. Are you with me today? So I am going to be dealing with some issues. I am not going to be dealing with people. Sometimes people get it confused. They think that because I am dealing with a people or a belief system that I am attacking a people. We are going to make a very clear distinction. We have done this and tried to do it and yet people hear, but still don't understand.

Let's look at *Galatians* chapter 4 verse 1:

Galatians 4:1 – “Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a **servant**, though he be lord of all;”

I need you to see something. *Galatians* 4:1 is not the beginning of a new conversation although it is the beginning of a new chapter. It is a continuation of *Galatians* chapter 3. Here is what we find in *Galatians* chapter 3 verse 27:

Galatians 3:27 – “For as many of you as have been baptized into Messiah have put on Messiah.”

Galatians 3:28 – “There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Messiah Yeshua.”

Galatians 3:29 – “And if ye *be* Messiah's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.”

In the last teaching we talked about the idea of what it means to be under a schoolmaster. We looked at the word and found that it is the same word that Paul talked about in the Book of *Corinthians*. We are not going to go back there, but *Galatians* 3 continues in *Galatians* 4 when he says:

Galatians 4:1 – “Now I say, *That* the heir,”

That is a continuation of Abraham.

Galatians 3:29 – “And if ye *be* Messiah's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.”

The fact of the matter is that those of us who are of faith are the heirs to the promise that was made to Abraham. The question here is:

“Does faith come before the Law, or does faith come after the Law?”

This question is going to be answered. I hope that it is very clear to you as we discuss it. The word that he says here is:

Galatians 4:1 – “Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a **servant**, though he be lord of all;”

What Paul is saying here ladies and gentlemen, is that if I am a king (and I am), my sons are not kings. They are princes. There can only be one king in a kingdom. Are you with me? The only way that a prince can become a king is that the king dies. As a prince, my son is an heir to my throne. But as long as he is a child and until he becomes of age, my wife (who is the queen mother) may have to kind of control things until the king (the son) becomes of age.

Paul is explaining to us that as long as a child is a child, that child is no different than a servant. When we look at the schoolmaster, the schoolmaster is not the Law. The schoolmaster is the instructor, not the instructions. Even though that child is an heir, he is a servant until he enters into adulthood. We know that according to the Bible there were a lot of young kings. But we also know that there were some Moms who were queens and who had a tendency to usurp their child's authority. I wish I had time to go into some of that because we are going to allude to some of it in this teaching.

A servant is the word "*doulos*." It means: a slave, bondman, man of servile condition; a slave; metaphorically one who gives himself up to another's will; those whose service is used by Messiah in extending and advancing his cause among men; a servant, attendant.

What is he saying here?

"...a child, differeth nothing from a **servant**, though he be lord of all;"

Even though the prince is heir to the throne, the prince doesn't become a king until the king is dead. Once the king is dead, even if the child is not in a place where they can rule, there is someone who is the governor or someone who is "in charge" but not in charge.⁴ They are the one who makes sure that the son is cared for until that son is at a place where they can rule. Are you with me here? It says "but is under tutors." Here is what he says:

Galatians 4:1 – "Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a **servant**, though he be lord of all;"

Galatians 4:2 – "But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father."

What Paul is trying to do here ladies and gentlemen, is give us an illustration of what he is talking about. He is writing to a people not in our day, but a people in his day. They did not have all of the information that we have to filter through. You see, we have hundreds and hundreds of sermons that we have heard that we have to filter through. That is what kept many people in the bondage of rejecting the Law. That is what keeps many people in the bondage of Sunday denominational traditions. It isn't because individuals read the Bible and come to a conclusion. It is because they are taught the Bible and are brought to the conclusion of the teachers or should I say the tutors and governors and so-called pastors, apostles and prophets.

You have to understand that the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers that Yeshua established did not come with a denominational message. They taught what he taught. Today people are teaching *about* Jesus, and **not what Yeshua taught**. They are teaching the gospel *about Jesus Christ*. **It is not the gospel that Yeshua taught**. The gospel that Yeshua taught is the gospel that his apostles and the prophets of the Bible taught.

This child is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the Father.

Galatians 4:3 – "Even so we, when we were children,"

In the last chapter we spent a lot of time looking at the words "we" and "us." When you see the word "we," Paul is referring to specific individuals. I am going to show you this even more clearly in this passage.

⁴ For example a Regent.

Galatians 4:3 – “Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:”

Galatians 4:4 – “But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made **under the law**,”

Galatians 4:5 – “To redeem them that were **under the law**,”

Let’s stop right here. To redeem who? To redeem them that was under the law. Who was under the law? Israel was under the law. What law were they under? *What law were they under?* **They were under Pharasaic law.** They were under the laws of the Pharisees and the laws of the Sadducees. Yeshua had already told them. Moses gave them the Law, but they weren’t keeping it. We are going to see that Paul is teaching the very same thing. Watch this!

Galatians 4:5 – “To redeem them that were **under the law**, that **we** might receive the **adoption of sons**.”

Think about this for a moment. If he is talking about “them that were under the law” – let me give you a spoiler alert. As I stated in the last lesson, some of you got it, but some of you haven’t yet. **The Gentiles were never under the law.** Never! They followed dumb idols. The Gentiles were under idolatry. They worshipped idols. They never worshipped or kept the Law. They were idol worshippers. **The only people who were under the law were the religious leaders who taught the people their doctrine; which Yeshua warned his disciples to “beware of.”**

“Beware of the leaven (or law or teachings or doctrines) of the Pharisees.”

“Beware of the leaven (teachings or doctrines) of the Sadducees.”

“Beware of the leaven (teachings or doctrines) of Herod.”

If you don’t understand this, you will miss it. **The Jewish people were not under YeHoVaH’s Law.** They were under the law of the Pharisees and the law of the Sadducees and the law of Herod; which Yeshua told them to “beware of.” The only challenge here is that the Pharisees’ law, the Sadducees’ law and the law of Herod are indistinguishable as far as the Greek language is concerned when it comes down to what is written in the New Testament.

When we hear the word “law,” how do we know which law he is referring to? The only way that you will really know is by *context* and not by word search or word study. You will only know by *context*.

Paul says something *very* intriguing in verse 5. He says:

Galatians 4:5 – “To redeem”

To redeem means: to buy back, to pay for.

Galatians 4:5 – “...them that were **under the law**, that **we** might receive the **adoption of sons**.”

Why would those who were under the law (the Jews) need to be redeemed? Why would they need to be redeemed?

“...that **we** might receive the **adoption of sons**.”

Now wait a minute. Wasn't Israel the apple of YeHoVaH's eye? Weren't they his children? History shows us that when Israel abandoned the Law of YeHoVaH, they disowned him. At a certain point, he divorced them. That was because they began to worship idols. They had Asherah poles. They had high places. When the kingdom was split, they began to worship all kinds of idols. The first commandment is:

"I am YeHoVaH your Elohim who brought you out of bondage. You shall have no other Elohim before my face."

Israel was lost. Israel was lost! When people hear the word "Israel," they hear the phrase "House of Israel," not the "House of Judah." Yeshua came not to save the House of Judah or the House of Israel; but to seek and to save them that were lost. Therefore he came to seek and to save the House of Israel as a *whole*. Do you understand?

The word here means: to buy back, buy up or ransom. That is the word that we have. It is redeemed (Greek: "*exagoradzo*"). Now the question is:

"Who was under the law?"

The Jews! They were practicing Judaism. The Bible refers to these individuals and the religion of the Jews or the traditions of the elders that made the Law of God of no effect. This is what Yeshua says. **The religious leaders had set aside the Law of Elohim and were teaching for commandments, the traditions of men.**

This is still going on in Paul's day, except in Paul's day there were Pharisees who believed. We see this all of the way through *Acts*. More specifically we see it in *Acts* 15. When they were addressing the issue of how a person can come into faith, there were Pharisees who believed. As we pointed out in our teachings, Judaizers were Pharisees who believed. Judaizers were not people that were trying to push Judaism and to get people to abandon Messiah. They were trying to incorporate their traditions into the faith in association with Messiah. By incorporating Judaism, what one does is begin to water down the word and thus destroy the Torah.

If you add one iota, one jot or one tittle to the word, you destroy it. We are not to add anything to it and we are not to diminish anything from it. By incorporating its tradition, Judaism begins to add to the Law. This is why people are praying to the East. They are not commanded to pray to the East, but I will tell you this. If you go into a Messianic Jewish community that believes in Yeshua, I guarantee that there will be people praying to the East. There will be individuals who are lighting candles. We are not commanded to "kindle" any Sabbath lights, but there are people kindling Sabbath lights! People will say:

"What I am trying to do is to make a distinction between the Sabbath and the rest of the week. The Sabbath day is special, so candle lighting for me..."

That is what they say.

"...is to separate Sabbath from the sixth day...to separate the seventh day from the sixth day."

Do you know what Father gave us to do that? The moon! He gave us the sun going down. When the sun goes down, there is a separation from the day, so why are you kindling Sabbath lights at six o'clock?

"Okay. The sun is down in Israel. Well, that's the Sabbath."

“But it’s not down here.”

Come on folks! How can people be kindling Sabbath lights at six o’clock when the sun is not going to be going down for three more hours or two more hours or an hour? Is the sun down?

“Well, no.”

Then why are you kindling Sabbath lights? Hello? The Gentiles were never under the Law. The Gentiles were without Law. At intervals in Israel’s history, they too were without Law. This is what caused YeHoVaH to send them into exile.

2 Chronicles 15:1-2 – “And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

²And he went out to meet Asa,”

If you study this story, Asa’s mother was an idol worshipper as well as one who worshipped God. Asa was king.

“...and said unto him, ‘Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; YeHoVaH *is* with you,’”

He was one of those good kings. Asa’s problem was that he did not destroy the high places, but this is what he says.

“...the Lord *is* with you, while ye be with him;”

What if you stop being with him? Then he will not be with you!

“...and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.”

2 Chronicles 15:3 – “Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and **without law.**”

In *Romans* 2 Paul says:

Romans 2:10 – “But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:”

What is this saying here? Just as he said in *Romans* chapter 1, Paul is saying that he is not ashamed of the gospel of Messiah Yeshua. **It is the good news. It is the gospel of YeHoVaH unto salvation.** This salvation came to the Jew first or to the Hebrew first and then to the Greek. It came to Israel first.

The gospel as the Torah and as the presence of the Almighty and as the Spirit established its home base in Jerusalem. Earlier the prophet said that **the Torah shall go forth from Jerusalem.** The presence and power of the Holy Spirit was given in Jerusalem. Wherever the House of YeHoVaH was, was where the presence and Spirit and power of YeHoVaH was. When the people who were filled with the presence and Spirit and power of YeHoVaH went out, they received the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Where did this occur? It took place in Jerusalem.

Paul is saying here that Judah or Judea is where the Spirit was revealed and the gospel of Yeshua shall go forth from Jerusalem just as the Torah is going forth from Jerusalem. This is what Yeshua said to his disciples:

“Stay in Jerusalem until you receive power from on high. When you receive the Holy Spirit, you shall receive power and you shall be my witnesses.”

He instructs them that they are to go and take the gospel beginning in Jerusalem. Then they are to spread out into Judea and go into Samaria and the outermost parts of the world. What we see is the gospel going from Judah, Samaria and Galilee. Israel was split into Judah, Samaria and Galilee. There was Judah, Benjamin, Simeon and Ephraim and Manasseh (Samaria). The rest of the tribes were in Galilee.

What is he saying? The gospel is going to start here in Judah. Then it is going to work its way into Samaria. Then it is going to work its way into Galilee and then to the ends of the Earth. He is saying that all of Israel is going to hear the gospel before the rest of the nations hear the gospel. This is why Yeshua came to seek and to save the House of Israel. That is why geography is important. You will see that based on the very instructions given, he says:

“When you get the gospel and you receive it, go this way with it.”

He says:

Romans 2:11 – “For there is no respect of persons with Elohim.”

Understand this!

Romans 2:12 – “For as many as have sinned **without law** shall also perish **without law**; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;”

Romans 2:13 – “(For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God,”

Do you see this?

“...but the doers of the Law shall be justified.”

The doers of the Law are justified. That word “justified” means: “made righteous.” The righteousness of YeHoVaH comes through Yeshua. When Yeshua comes into us, he is not going to take us away from YeHoVaH. He is going to point us to YeHoVaH. YeHoVaH and his word are one. He says that if you say that you love YeHoVaH and you do not keep his Law (his commandments), then you are a liar. This is where Marcion⁵ messed people up by creating this God of the Jews and God of the Gentiles. “Jesus Christ is a New Testament God.”

Now we see this whole Trinity (God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit). Jesus is “God” and therefore Jesus/“God,” is the God of the New Testament who has delivered us from the God of the Law (Old Testament). So now people are taught that they are “not” under the Law. They are “under grace” because:

“Jesus brought grace and grace delivered us from the Law.”

This Law is from that God of the Old Testament; the God of the Jewish people. **But Scripture says “the doers of the Law.”** This is what Paul is saying. Wait a minute, Paul. Wait a

⁵Marcion of Sinope (c. 85-c. 160) was an early Christian theologian and philosopher whose ditheistic beliefs outlined a creationist “Demiurge” God of the Hebrew Scriptures and a higher God of compassion and love (“Jesus”). Marcion is largely felt to be the catalyst for the New Testament gospel of “grace alone” that we have today and which teaches people to reject the law (commandments) of YeHoVaH.

minute! Paul is saying that you don't have to keep the law. How can you be justified by the Law? This is why it is so important that we read everything that Paul says. Either Paul is a contradictory individual or confused or Paul knows exactly what he is writing, even though other people might not understand it. Do you know why people confuse Paul's writings? It is because they cut and paste Paul's teachings. They read over them:

"Do you see? Paul says 'we are not under the law!'"

But Paul over here says that **the doers of the Law shall be justified. The just shall live by faith!**

Romans 2:14 – "For when the Gentiles, which have not the law,"

Now get this. **The Gentiles never had the Law! The Gentiles were not under the Law.** They worshipped idols. Paul makes it very clear here that there is something unique about YeHoVaH. There is something unique about him that you and I can't explain. This is why people all over the world suddenly wake up with a desire to read about the Sabbath. For no reason whatsoever they have a desire to know about the feasts. They start searching and asking questions about Passover.

"What's this about a tabernacle?"

They are just asking questions out of the blue. It is like:

"What's wrong with you, man?"

"I don't know, but something is drawing me and driving me to seek information and answers on these subjects. I don't know where it comes from."

I will tell you where it comes from. It is the sovereignty of YeHoVaH that is invading the space of his creation. Now watch this:

Romans 2:14 – "For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:"

How can a Gentile who doesn't have the Law do that which is contained in the Law? Do you know how? It is this supernatural thing that all of these folks out there in the Christian world want to throw at us.

"Listen brother. All we need is a 'circumcision of the heart.' God is going to write his Law on our hearts."

That is exactly what he is going to do. That is *exactly* what he is going to do. So a Gentile who doesn't know the Law and who hasn't been exposed to the Law all of a sudden is *doing* the Law, but nobody taught them. Let's read verse 14 again.

Romans 2:14 – "For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:"

Romans 2:15 – "**Which show the work of the law written in their hearts,**"

Do you see that? This is exactly the New Covenant or the Renewed Covenant. It is that he is going to write the Law on our hearts. It is not some mamsy-pamsy, out-of-the-box Westernized,

theological, denominational doctrine that he is writing upon the hearts of people. He is writing **his Law** upon the hearts of people.

When a person who doesn't have the Law and who hasn't been exposed to the Law starts doing the Law, how does that happen? It shows us what Paul said. It shows the work of the Law that is written on their hearts. As they used to say in the churches where I came from:

"This is a 'God' thing. Now that's a 'God' thing."

In his own sovereignty, he still lays claim to the Earth and the inhabitants of the Earth and to the fullness of them. Everything in it is his. It is the same as when he put his commandments into Adam and Mrs. Adam. He spoke to them. It is just like when he spoke to the prophets (many of whom were not Jewish by the way). As I have said before, Abraham was not a Jew. He wasn't the first Jew. Isaac was not a Jew. Jacob was not a Jew. Joseph wasn't Jewish.

Romans 2:15 – "**Which show the work of the law written in their hearts,**" their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)"

What he is saying is that when the Gentiles who do not have the Law are doing that which is written in the Law, YeHoVaH is at work. He is writing his Law upon their hearts and they are just doing it.

As I have shared with you before, I remember that as I was going through a divorce (a result of me running from God), I was hearing his voice. I was trying to drown out his voice with Johnnie Walker Red, cocaine, marijuana and anything else I could get my hands on. I finally came to a point where I was cornered and couldn't see my way out. Like most people who have some kind of reason remaining, I surrendered. In that surrender with my back up against the wall and no place to turn, it was like:

"Okay God, I give."

Then I heard:

"This is what I have called you to do."

"How can you call me to do this? Don't you know that I am going through a divorce? How can you call me knowing that I am going through a divorce? At least give me my wife back!"

The thing that still perplexes me is that my parents were divorced. Their parents were divorced. Practically all of my siblings were divorced. As a matter of fact, I have three brothers and three sisters who are alive. I have one brother and a sister who are still married to their original spouses. Everybody else divorced. Some have been married two or three times.

I could never understand where that conviction came from. I think if you and I were to look back at some of our convictions, we would see that they were contained in the Law; although we didn't know about that until after we came into the Law. When I started keeping the Sabbath and the commandments, it was like:

"Wait a minute. *That's* where that came from!"

I am reading in the Law and seeing convictions that I had, yet at the time I had no idea where those convictions were coming from. This is the sovereign Elohim putting his commands into

our hearts and unbeknownst to us. Thereafter we have a desire to do the things of YeHoVaH. This is what has brought us to this place where you and I are, right now. Most people have not embraced the conviction that is there. Instead they have continued to submit themselves to a denomination that they feel some kind of worldly connection and allegiance to.

The fact that you are keeping the commands; the fact that you are celebrating and honoring the Torah and the Sabbath days and desiring to keep the feasts is an indication that the Almighty was at work in your heart while you were in the church.

There are many people who are in the church. They are worshipping on Sunday. They are celebrating Christmas and putting up Christmas trees and celebrating Easter bunnies. They have conviction in their heart, but they have not yet allowed the fullness to manifest. They are quenching. They are resisting. What happens is that the intensity of the Almighty continues to build. At some point the intensity of his presence in our life gets to such a degree that we now begin searching for stuff in secret. We become Gentiles with the Law. It is not from the Bible. It is not from the scrolls, but it is written by the finger of Elohim in our inward parts.

There are so many; myriads. There are hundreds of thousands and millions of folks all around the globe who are sitting up in these churches. They are grieving the Spirit. They are resisting the Spirit. They are in bondage to their denomination. They are slaves to their denominations. Their allegiance is to their denomination.

“Well, you know, I’ve given a lot of money to this church. I can’t just leave.”

“Well you know, my Mama, my Papa, my Grandpapa. They have helped build this church. Do you see that pew? My family’s name is on that pew. That pew right there is dedicated to my family. I can’t leave!”

The whole time Father is tugging and pulling. They are tossing and turning in their sleep. Now you can see that this is the importance and the value of you and me. It is not to try to convince people about the commandments, but every opportunity that we get; we are to share with them. You see, I am not going to argue with somebody. I may be a waterer and that is it. I may be a planter. All I may be is a person who plants a seed. It is not my job to stay around and watch the seed germinate and bring forth fruit. It is not my job. At this moment I am a sower.

I may come along after you have sown, to be a waterer. There are others who come to water and water and water. You are just throwing a little bit of water onto that seed. You are throwing a little bit of water onto that seed. It is not your job to bring that harvest in. He called someone else some time ago or he will in the future. That one will speak to this person and all of a sudden they will have a revelation. That revelation didn’t just happen. What happens is that somebody explains it in such a way that they suddenly understand. Their eyes are opened.

“You know, I never heard it like that before. Oh, *that’s* what they meant. *That’s* what Bailey was trying to say. *That’s* what...”

In their mind they start thinking about all of the conversations they have had over the last ten years. They remember the person who planted the seed. They remember the waterers who came along and watered that seed. You have heard them in their conversations. You even remember.

Here it is that these individuals are doing the Law. Paul says:

Romans 2:16 – “In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Yeshua Messiah according to my gospel.”

After Paul's conversion, he no longer practiced Judaism, yet he used his knowledge of Judaism to win those who were under the law of Judaism. When you see the term "under the law," generally (but not always) the term means "under Judaism." **Remember that Paul has given up Judaism** and please pay attention to this.

1 Corinthians 9:20 – **"And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;"**

Why would he become as a Jew? Was he Jewish? No. He was a Benjamite. He is not talking about becoming one. How can Paul who is a Jew, become a Jew? He says:

1 Corinthians 9:20 – **"And unto the Jews I became as a Jew,"**

Basically what he is saying is this:

"When I got around people who are in Judaism..."

"...that I might gain them that are under the law;"

"As under the law. That I might gain them that are under the law."

As in Yeshua's day, in Paul's day and today there are people who claim to be Jews and who are not religious. They are secular. They are atheists. They don't go to a synagogue. They don't go to a church. They don't even keep any of the commands. They eat pork. They violate the Sabbath day. They want nothing to do with it. How many of you were brought up in a strict Christian home and as soon as you got to be an adult, bam, you ran? That is what religion does to us when we are brought up in a strict environment that we didn't choose. I have a son who says:

"That's you all's religion. How can you believe something like that?"

I have to work with him because I had a lot of questions too. I had some dumb questions, you know?

"If God wants us to be saved, why did he put the serpent in the garden to deceive the woman? Why did he let man eat the apple or the fruit?"

Some of you have had some of these conversations before. There are ways to talk ourselves out of something that makes no sense to us at the time. Let me be very transparent with you. Don't think for a moment that we have a monopoly on the Kingdom. When I say this, you need to understand something. Some of us have been so brainwashed that it is hard for us to think that there are people in the world who can deny or reject the existence of God. But there are people out there who have not been exposed to what you have been exposed to. Even from the womb or throughout their life there are people out there who have been trained that God doesn't exist.

There is a world full of people. The more that we live and grow, that population grows as well. There is a world of people out there who reject the notion of a higher power. They reject an all existing one, an invisible one who created what we know of today as the Heavens and the Earth.

In many ways, science has not helped because they have passed on other types of theories; especially the theory of evolution or the "Big Bang" theory that man came out of nowhere and just evolved. There is a world of people out there who believe that. When you bring them this book – as a matter of fact we had a young man in here the other day because we were having

problems with our internet. I engaged in a conversation with him. He was brought up in the church. His name is Moses. I said:

“Moses, how did you get the name ‘Moses?’”

He said:

“Well, my Mama was religious.”

Obviously.

“My Mama was going through some stuff.”

He started giving me the rundown on it.

“Then I had to start staying with my Grandma. My Grandma raised me up in church. But when I left my Grandma, I got away from all of that.”

I said:

“Moses, why did you get away from all of that?”

He said:

“Because I had a lot of questions.”

I said:

“Moses, if you had a lot of questions, did you look for answers? What kind of questions did you have?”

He said:

“There’s a lot of people out there who have a lot of questions. They’re not looking for answers.”

We who have answers are not sharing. This is why Yeshua called. He said:

“You need to make disciples. You need to make disciples who will make disciples. And disciples need to go into the whole world and let the world know that there are answers to the questions that they have. There is some good news.”

There are too many people who are walking around this Earth and who are devoid of answers. They don’t even know where to turn to look for answers. They are not going to walk up into these places and say:

“Hey, I’ve got some questions.”

They are not going to do that. There are some of these people sitting around the screen right now. That is why we have Q&A. That is why we have questions and answers. I know there are people who say:

“Man, we’ve been here for an hour and a half. Hurry up and get this thing over with. I’ve got things to do.”

You know, you are free to get up and go any time that you feel like it.

“Really?”

Let me tell you what religion has taught us. Religion has taught us to sit and be quiet and wait for the benediction. There are even folks in the Hebrew Roots movement who are not going to move until they hear the Aaronic benediction. They want you to hurry up and pronounce the Aaronic benediction so they can move! It is like:

“What do you mean? I can’t leave here without my blessing!”

“You came here without it?”

Are you following this? Think about what you are saying. When you are walking in authority and power, you don’t need someone to pronounce a benediction over you. You are pronouncing benedictions over other people. You are laying hands and speaking the word. You are a walking, breathing, talking word of Elohim – the word that has become flesh! But religion has trained us. Although we have left those religious denominations, the training is still there. We have just transported, transferred and moved our membership.

“Oh, by the way, why don’t you have membership?”

Really? So Paul says:

“Unto the Jews I became a Jew.”

What is he saying? Paul had this unique ability because he had knowledge of different ethnicities and communities. He could go from one community to another community. He could go into the secular community. He could go into the religious community. He could go into the Gentile community. He could go into any community wherever he was, and explain. You have to understand. Folks, this is one of the most difficult things to get people to see, but let me tell you something.

When Paul went to the region of Galatians, he didn’t have copies of *1 Corinthians* in his pocket. He wasn’t handing out *1 Corinthians* and *Ephesians* to the Galatians. He was speaking to the Galatians where the Galatians were. I would say that the Galatians probably never heard of a *1 Corinthian* or a *2 Corinthian* letter and vice versa in other different congregations.

When I go to Russia or Israel or wherever I go, basically what I am going to try to do is help people to understand this Bible *within the context that it was written*. But everywhere you go are people who have already come to the conclusion of the context of the Bible. This is where the arguments come in.

“Well, that’s not what that passage says.”

Well, it may not necessarily be what that passage says, but when you take that passage in the context of the book or the letter that it is written in, it is saying exactly that.

“...to them that are under the law;”

He says in verse 20:

1 Corinthians 9:20 – “**And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;**”

1 Corinthians 9:21 – “To them that are **without law, as without law,**”

Now notice what he says here.

"(being not without law to God,"

He says:

"...to them that are without law, as without law"

When I came to those who are without law, I became as one without law, but not being as one who is without the Law of God. What he is saying is this:

"I didn't bring Judaism with me. I came under the Law of God. I came not under the law of Judaism but under the Law of Messiah."

Being under the Law of Messiah *is not a different Law* than the Law of YeHoVaH. **The Law of Messiah is the same Law as the Law of YeHoVaH.** Paul is saying that when he came to them that were without law; being not without Law to God but under the Law of Messiah, basically he is saying:

"I have abandoned Judaism. I am not bringing Judaism with me. But I haven't abandoned God and his Law. Everywhere I go, the Law is with me."

This is what he is saying. Read it. He makes it clear. And for whatever reason, the translator wanted to make sure that you didn't miss this. He put it in parentheses.

"(being not without Law to God, but under the Law to Christ,)"

Then it says:

"...that I might gain them that are **without law.**"

Paul said that he was not without Law to God, but under the Law of the Messiah. Paul is saying that by being in God's Law he is under the Law of Messiah. Those who were under the law of Judaism were not under the Law of Messiah. **Judaism in Paul's day and Judaism today reject Messiah, period.** Some people, like the Muslims say:

"Well, we've got the Quran and we believe in Jesus and we have Abraham, so we are covered."

Do you hear what I am saying? There are Messianic Jews who say:

"Do you know what? We've got Yeshua, but we've also got the sages as well as the Law of God, so we are covered."

The problem with Messiah in the mix of all of this is how do you distinguish the sages and the laws of Judaism from the Law of Yeshua? There are many people in Messianic Judaism who are doing things that you would find in a Jewish synagogue. When I was in Messianic Judaism, the rationale was this:

"We have to make our service look Jewish in case a Jewish person comes in. They should feel comfortable in our service. As a matter of fact, we are going to be so Jewish. We are going to be more Jewish than the Jews, to provoke the Jews to jealousy."

How are you going to provoke Jews to jealousy by trying to look Jewish? You might make them mad, not jealous. It is like:

“You guys don’t know what you are doing. Let me show you how it’s done.”

“Oh! We’ve got a Jew who wants to be one of us!”

“Now it’s really about to get ‘Jewish’ up in here!”

They have cantors. Next they want to sing the “Shema.” It is like, really?

“Oh yeah, that’s the way they do it in the synagogues.”

Why are you trying to do what they do in the synagogues? I don’t get that. I once thought that was the way to go, but now I don’t understand it. I now understand why Yeshua said:

“Don’t get in it because once you start going down that road, you are trapped.
You are trapped in the very thing that I tried to deliver you from.”

That is exactly what was happening to the Galatians. Somebody came in after Paul and bewitched them. **Judaism in Paul’s day and Judaism today reject Messiah.** It doesn’t matter whether it is Pharisaic Judaism or Messianic Judaism. Messianic Judaism is a mixture of Judaism and Messiahism, which adds to and therefore destroys the Law. It is the same with Karaite Judaism or any other form of Judaism. Do you know that **Karaites**, Karaite Judaism and those who practice Karaitism **reject Yeshua**? Do you know this?

We had a brother who was here before and who got connected with Nehemia Gordon when we were over on Tyvola Road. The next thing you know, he became a Karaite and rejected Yeshua. There are a lot of Karaites. They are knowledgeable people. They are informative people. They are highly educated and intellectual people and yet in their intellectualism and in their wisdom, they have become fools. **When you reject Yeshua, there is no life in you!** But there are people running around here saying:

“You know, those who do the will of my Father. That’s what makes them my brother.”

Well, let me tell you something. **The will of the Father is that you believe in his Messiah whom he sent!** If you don’t believe in the Messiah whom he sent, how can you be doing the will of the Father? Are you talking about another Father? Yeshua said to the Jews of his day:

“Your Father is the devil.”

Let me tell you something, folks. You can like people, but reject their doctrine. Just because I mention “Karaite,” people might say:

“Oh, he’s talking about Nehemia.”

Listen. I am talking about a *belief system*, regardless of who believes it. How many of you know that Nehemia is not the only Karaite on the planet? Hello? **But Karaitism is another form of Judaism and they both reject Yeshua!** Does this mean that they can say or teach or have information or knowledge? Absolutely. A donkey can have knowledge and if Father wants him to, he can make him speak. He has in the past.⁶ And he threatened that if we won’t praise him that he will cause the *rocks* to cry out. The rocks have to obey him, just like the fig tree had to obey Yeshua. That is not being mean folks, but we can’t tiptoe around things and people if we

⁶ See *Numbers* 22:28 and the story of Balaam and his donkey.

are going to bring forth the truth. Let me tell you something. When Yeshua brought the truth, he made people mad.

“Oh you know, his disciples came...to Yeshua...the Pharisees didn’t like when you said that!”

“What? Who are the Pharisees?”

“Well, the people are afraid.”

“I am not afraid of the Pharisees. No man can do anything to me until my time comes and my time has not yet come.”

I know that people get all nervous and stuff, but this is not about attacking people. This is about a belief system. If people are connected to a belief system and can’t disconnect from a belief system, here is the choice that you have.

“Well, I can’t really expose that belief system because people are going to think I am talking about certain people.”

You compromise so people don’t think that you are talking about people. Any form of Judaism is not to be mixed with Messiah. That means *any* form. **Judaism is the religion of the Jews.** I don’t care what branch of Jew they are from. It is any Jew who practices their form of religion which teaches that they cannot receive Yeshua. I don’t care how wisely they spin it:

“Well, when Yeshua comes and shows me he is Yeshua, then I will worship him.”

He already came! What do you mean “when he comes?” He already came!

Israel was not without law, but under the law of Judaism in the days of John the Baptist whom YeHoVaH sent to call the people to repent. I am going to stop here. We basically got to verse 4. We will pick up verse 5 in the next chapter. In the next lesson I am going to point John out to you. John came with a message. John the Baptist was sent by YeHoVaH to call the people to repent. John was not sent to Syria or to Ethiopia. He wasn’t sent to Egypt or to Lebanon. John was sent to the House of Israel and the House of Judah. John was calling the people to repent.

The question I started asking myself probably about nine or ten years ago (or earlier) was this. When I began to go to training with my pastor once I announced that I believed that I was called to the ministry, I started preparing for a house sermon. As I have told others, the first sermon that I preached was out of *John* chapter 3. It was dealing with Nicodemus and how you must be born again. The thing that continued to gnaw at my brain was the fact that John (who was of the House of Judah), was sent to Judah. He was sent to Judea, to the people of YeHoVaH. He called people to repent.

In dealing with the idea of repentance, repentance means that you need to have a change of heart, a change of mind and a change of direction. So if he is calling the people of Judah, the people of Judea to repent. It means in my thinking and training that I had, that they were going in the wrong direction. They needed to turn. They needed to have a change of heart. They needed to have a change of mind. Then they needed to have a change of direction.

The people who were most fascinated with John were the religious leaders. They sent their disciples to John to ask him some questions.

“Are you the one? Are you the Prophet? Are you the Messiah? Are you the one Elijah spoke about?”

On a few occasions John would tell them:

“No, I am not the one. But the one who is coming after me, I am not even worthy to bend down and tie his sandals.”

The question that I kept asking myself was this. I had been looking for answers and I had found them. If he was calling the Jewish people to repent, that means that people were going in a different direction. If he was calling them to repent and to turn back toward God, then the direction that they were going was away from God. If they were going away from God and yet they were religious, then was their religion not of God? Why would religious people who are going into the synagogues of the Pharisees and who are going to the temple need to repent? What would they need to repent from?

The Bible says that people were coming from all over the place. They were coming to them and confessing their sins. We are going to get into this. John was called “the voice crying in the wilderness.” Therefore we are going to go into *Isaiah*. *Isaiah* is going to show us John’s purpose. John had a very limited purpose. He was to proclaim the coming of the Lord. This we know to be Messiah. *Isaiah* reveals John’s purpose and message to us. *Isaiah* also reveals Yeshua’s message and that when Yeshua comes, he is going to have a particular message.

Do you know that when we look at *Isaiah* in the next chapter that we are going to find that **Yeshua was sent to call not only the Jews, but also the Gentiles back to the Law of God?** *Isaiah* is going to clearly point this out. He doesn’t say it once. He doesn’t say it twice. He says it several times. He says that this Yeshua is going to restore honor to the Law of God that the people of God (who were supposed to be honoring him) had disavowed. As a result, those individuals who have been given the commandments of YeHoVaH to give, live and teach the commands, **have caused the name of YeHoVaH to be detested among the Gentiles.**

I am going to show you this. Paul connects it all together. When Peter tells us that Paul is confusing again, Peter is letting us know that if we are going to understand what Paul writes, we can’t understand Paul without connecting all of the dots that Paul connects. That is because over here it looks like Paul is saying one thing and over here it looks like Paul is saying another thing. Over here it looks like he is saying something totally different from the two things that he said over there. We have the luxury of a verse-by-verse study through the Book of *Galatians* where we are going to connect all of this stuff together. I am telling you that when we are done, it will be like.

“I get it!”

Some of you already “get” it. More of you are going to “get” it. Again I wish that we could just do a seminar for a weekend where I could teach all day long. I could teach continuously from *Galatians* 1 all the way through *Galatians* 6 and lay it all out. It takes a lot of time. But it is hard to do that when people have difficulty sitting and listening for more than an hour and a half. Amein?



Class Eleven

Be a doer.
Sin is a transgression of the Law.
“Born again” is Old Testament.
Jews didn’t kill Yeshua.
Manmade holidays are not holy.
Where is your name written?
Freedom in the Law

Religion is bondage.

Today I hope that you have your Bibles with you and that you have something to write with and to write on. We are going to continue where we left off in the last lesson. We will try not to do a lot of review. We last went through about four or five verses of *Galatians*. We were all over the place. It is hard to look at anything that Paul writes without putting it into the context that he is writing about. You can’t read *Galatians* by itself and get an understanding of it. It is almost impossible to do that unless you were in the first century at the time of Paul.

Many of us have never been in a synagogue. Many of us have never understood the culture. It is not so much a Jewish culture. Jewish culture ladies and gentlemen when we think about it and especially in our day, is Judaism. You cannot associate Jewish customs so much with the Bible. That is because Jewish customs are associated with a particular region or area that individuals of Jewish descent come from. If you are Sephardic or you are Ashkenzi or you are some other Jewish person, then all of the customs that are operating in Judaism are not the same. Even the language is not the same. Are you with me?

Even what we know today is a far cry in difference from what was going on in the days of Paul and certainly in the days of Yeshua. Let’s not assume. We will look at things from the perspective that I believe Paul was trying to write in. In the last class we saw *Galatians* 4:

Galatians 4:4 – “But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made **under the law**,”

Galatians 4:5 – “To redeem them that were **under the law**, that **we** might receive the **adoption of sons**.”

In the last class we went extensively into the Book of *Romans*. But one thing that we looked at and that I want to point out again is what Paul wrote in *Romans* chapter 2. He said:

Romans 2:12 – “For as many as have sinned **without law** shall also perish **without law**: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;”

Romans 2:13 – “(For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, **but the doers of the law shall be justified.**”

It is not those who hear, but those who do. James writes it very clearly that we who are doers are justified. Those who hear and do not do, deceive themselves. There are many who hear what the word says and who know what the word says, but they do not do what the word says. Every time that you do contrary to what the word says, you give the enemy a stronger hold. Once you begin to compromise your faith, you find yourself compromising more and more. It gets to the point where you are so far out there that you don't know how to get back.

This is why it takes stronger individuals. The Bible says that you who are spiritual have to restore. This is why it is so important for us to have strong saints in our lives around us. As I have shared with several people, the last thing you need is two weak saints in a relationship. A good example is Ananias and Sapphira. Just because somebody comes into agreement with you doesn't necessarily mean that it is good. They were in agreement to deceive. They both perished as a result.

This is one of the things that I love about my wife. My wife and I rarely agree. Do you understand? We hardly agree on anything and it is frustrating, but I wouldn't change it. Do you hear me? When she is in a disagreement with me, I have to figure out how to explain myself in a way where she can see it and come on board. If I can't do that, I just have to put that idea on hold. It is like:

“Father, do you know what? You're going to have to deal with this one.”

Do you follow what I am saying? It is a good thing. People talk about how opposites attract. I am glad because the last thing that I need is somebody agreeing with me when I am wrong. You don't need that. You need somebody who is going to tell you:

“No, I don't agree with that. I don't think that's the will of the Almighty.”

It might frustrate you and you might want to go around and pout like a child. I know that I am talking to somebody right now. Just stop pouting! Pray to the Almighty and ask him to give you wisdom to explain this thing in a way where she gets it or he gets it. Until then, don't move! Wait on it. He says:

Romans 2:13 – “(For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, **but the doers of the law shall be justified.**”

Wait a minute. Are you saying that those who do the Law shall be justified? We looked at that word and found out that it is the just who shall live by faith.

Romans 2:14 – “For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:”

Romans 2:15 – “**Which show the work of the law...**”

Written where?

“...written in their hearts,”

Now, people don't bring *this* Paul into the equation. You can't just take part of what Paul talks about and preach and teach on that. That is because you have to take Paul in the total

context of what he is saying. Paul is saying that when a Gentile who doesn't know the Law does what is in the Law, it goes to show that the Almighty has written the Law in the heart of the individual who has not grown up in the customs of the Law. This explains why many of us are in this place that we are in right now. Somehow we woke up one day saying:

"Wait a minute. There is more to this. There is more to this Sabbath thing. There is more to this feast thing."

This is the work of the Spirit that is at work in our hearts.

Let's jump ahead here. We spoke in the last teaching about how Israel was not without law, but was under the law. It was Judaism. That law from day one was not the Law of Moses as they purported, but Pharisaic law.

You see ladies and gentlemen, when Yeshua came out of the wilderness, the Bible says that he went into the synagogues. Whenever you hear "synagogue," think "Pharisee." Why? That is because the synagogue was established after Solomon in Babylon during the exile when YeHoVaH drove the people into exile because they rejected the commandments. It was not that they just flat-out said:

"We are not going to do the commandments."

No. They started adding. They started adding a little bit here and a little bit there. If you don't have the Bible and you are dependent upon someone to tell you what it says, pretty soon you are at the mercy of those who are supposed to be teaching you what it says. The synagogues were the only place that one could find a Torah scroll. The average person like you and I couldn't afford to have the Torah. If a person wanted to hear the Torah, where did they go? They would go to the synagogue. YeHoVaH established that three times a year people were to go up to Jerusalem. They would go up to Jerusalem to do what? To hear the word being read. They went to worship in his presence and to hear the word being read.

There were the synagogues and there were the temples. Those were the two places to go. If you were of royalty, then you could have a scribe write the Torah for you and teach you how to write it. The kings were required by commandment to write their own Torah. The kings were required to do this.

When we look in the Bible ladies and gentlemen, I am going to tell you. This is revelation. If you notice, every wicked king in the Bible was void of Torah. They didn't have it. What separated the wicked kings from the righteous kings is that somehow the righteous kings got hold of the Torah and there was a revival.

Think about this for a moment. How can a king be a king and not write the Torah as the Law requires? Every king was required by the commandments to write their own Torah. If they weren't writing their own Torah, it goes to show you that they were not following the commandments. This is just like people today who say:

"Why do I need to wear tzitzits? I don't need some strings to remind me of the Torah. I don't need a pair of strings to remind me of what the commandments say."

Well, listen. If you are not wearing the strings, you have already violated the Torah. That is because the Torah says to wear the strings. You would be absolutely amazed at how many

people are out there and who claim to be Torah observant, but who do not wear the strings that the Torah commands us to wear. I don't leave home without them! Halleluyah!

What I am about to share with you is so powerful. I pray that Father gives you ears to hear and eyes to see this. All four gospels record that John was that voice calling in the wilderness.

Matthew 3:1 – “In those days...”

It is really interesting when you look in the gospels and you have an account in every one of them. How many of you have ever heard the term “synoptic?” Synoptic gospels generally are not a compilation of all of the gospels. Rather, they are examples of where the gospels agree. Usually you will find these things in *Matthew*, *Mark* and *Luke*. *John* is one of those gospels that in a sense seems to practically go down a path of its own. It has a record of some of the things in the other gospels, but there are many things in the gospel of John that are not in the other gospels. When you find in one gospel the same story or a parallel verse that is in all of the gospels, it is a great thing. This is one of those cases.

Matthew 3:1 – “In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,”

Matthew 3:2 – “And saying, ‘Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.’”

Matthew 3:3 – “For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.’”

Now you say:

“Well, what has this got to do with *Galatians*?”

You are going to see in just a minute. Paul, who wrote *Galatians*, has a lot to say about this subject even though he doesn't speak about it much. But when we look at *Acts* 13 and 14, he begins his gospel talking about the Israelites and the kings. He goes all the way through *John* talking about how John was that voice crying in the wilderness. We even find John in the Book of *Acts*. Just as Yeshua said in the Book of *Acts* and as John baptized with water, you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit. John is a prominent fixture throughout the gospels and in the letters that Paul wrote. We are going to see why John is such an important fixture. Not only did John have a proclamation to make, but John also proclaimed. And the prophets proclaimed Yeshua's proclamation that he would make when coming after John. It says:

Matthew 3:3 – “For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.’”

Mark 1:2 – “As it is written in the prophets, ‘Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.’”

Mark 1:3 – “‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.’”

Mark 1:4 – “John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the **remission of sins**.”

Did John preach to Gentiles? That is the question. Who did John preach to? John preached to the Israelites, so why would the Israelites have to repent for the remission of sins? What is sin? **Sin is a transgression of the Law.** Why would Israel, who is “keeping the Law,” need to repent? If they are keeping the Law, then they should be in good standing, right? Why would they need to repent? It was because they were not keeping the Law.

This is the hardest thing to get my Christian friends to understand. Israel was NOT keeping the Law. John lets us know this. Paul lets us know this. Yeshua especially lets us know this and the prophets are going to let us know this. How many witnesses do we need? Two? Three? We have lots of them!

Luke 3:2 – “Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.”

Luke 3:3 – “And he came into all the country about Jordan,”

This is straight up Judaea.

“...preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;”

Luke 3:4 – “As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet,”

Now we see specifically that John is quoting from a prophet.

“...saying, ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.’”

Luke 3:5 – “Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be made smooth;*”

Luke 3:6 – “And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.”

All flesh.

John 1:23 – “He said, ‘I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.’”

John 1:24 – “And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.”

Here we have Pharisees. These are synagogue leaders. These are the ones who are responsible for teaching the Jewish people. Nicodemus was one of them. If you remember, Nicodemus had this encounter with Yeshua. Yeshua says:

“You are Israel’s teacher and you don’t know this?”

He is speaking in *John* chapter 3. When Nicodemus was told by Yeshua:

“Nicodemus, you must be born again.”

Nicodemus says:

“Well, how can a man be born again? Does he have to go into his mother’s womb a second time?”

I mean, it was probably like this:

“What? Nicodemus! You are Israel’s teacher and you don’t know what it means to be ‘born again?’”

This tells us that **being born again is not a New Testament concept!** The prophets (and more specifically Ezekiel) talked about it, but if you reject the Law and all you read is the New Testament, you won’t know this.

I remember when we were street missionaries. We used to order by the case, the Gospel of *John*. Do you know? We would give people the Gospel of *John*. Then we graduated and had the New Testament. So we had *Matthew*, *Mark*, *Luke* and *John*. Then we had the *Psalms*. It was as if all you needed to know about the Old Testament was the *Psalms*! Really? That was a tool that we would give out. But the bottom line is that when it came down to what Yeshua was saying to Nicodemus, it was this:

“Nicodemus, in order for you to know what I am talking about; well, you *should* know what I am talking about. You are Israel’s teacher...”

I feel that I need to point this out specifically in *John* 3 so that you can understand it. He says in *John* 3:9-10:

John 3:9 – “Nicodemus answered and said unto him, ‘How can these things be?’”

John 3:10 – “Yeshua answered and said unto him, ‘Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?’”

“Aren’t you a teacher of Israel and you don’t know these things?”

You can read that and miss the question mark.

“You are Israel’s teacher and you don’t know this?”

Now maybe I am wrong. I don’t think that I am, but maybe I am. Did Yeshua expect Nicodemus to know what he was talking about? What was he talking about? He was talking about being born again. He expected Nicodemus to know what it meant.

“Nicodemus, you don’t know what I am talking about? A teacher of Israel?”

This says to me that if you are a teacher of Israel and you don’t know this, then what are you teaching Israel? That is the way that my mind works. You are teaching Israel something other than what the prophet teaches. Do you see this?

John was sent to announce the coming of Messiah Yeshua. Yeshua had a purpose for coming, as he was sent by YeHoVaH! John announces Yeshua as the prophet tells us, but the prophet also tells us something else. He says:

Isaiah 42:1 – “Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him:”

Who is he talking about? He is talking about Yeshua.

“...he shall bring forth judgment...”

To whom?

“...to the Gentiles.”

Isaiah 42:2 – “He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.”

Isaiah 42:3 – “A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.”

Isaiah 42:4 – “He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: **and the isles shall wait for his law.**”

Get this. Isaiah says further:

Isaiah 42:21 – “YeHoVaH is well pleased for his righteousness’ sake; **he will magnify the law**, and make *it* honourable.”

What is Yeshua going to do? **He is going to magnify the Law and make it honorable.** Why? Because Israel had made it dishonorable. How? Let’s keep reading:

Isaiah 42:24 – “Who gave Jacob for a spoil,”

Who did this?

Isaiah 4:21 – “YeHoVaH is well pleased for his righteousness’ sake; **he will magnify the law**, and make *it* honourable.”

Isaiah 42:24 – “Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers?”

In other words, because Israel rejected the commands and began to incorporate the traditions of men, YeHoVaH said:

“If you add to it, if you take away from it, you now make my Law of no effect.”

They began to do that, so he says:

“Listen. I am going to send them into captivity.”

“...did not the LORD,”

He says:

“Who gave Jacob for a spoil?”

“and Israel to the robbers?”

Who turned Israel over to the robbers? Didn’t YeHoVaH do that?

“...he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, **neither were they obedient unto his Law.**”

Now the prophet is prophesying. He is prophesying about that which is to come; even as he is speaking about that which was. Prior to this he says:

“He is going to send one as a voice crying out in the wilderness saying ‘Prepare ye the way of the LORD,’ and then YeHoVaH is going to appear. He is going to make the Law of YeHoVaH honorable.”

Why? Because the people had dishonored it. They were teaching for commandments, the traditions of men. So when the Christian Church today talks about how Paul was “against the

Law,” Paul was not against the Law of YeHoVaH as we saw in the last lesson and in the lesson before that. **Paul was against the law of men that had replaced the Law of YeHoVaH.** But people hear the word “law.” They hear “law,” but they don’t distinguish which law he is talking about. If we look at what Paul is teaching, he makes it very clear if we have eyes to see.

But there are people who are stubborn and stiff-necked and stuck in their religious traditions. They reject truth even when it is handed to them on a silver platter. This is exactly what Israel did. They rejected it. YeHoVaH sent prophet after prophet after prophet. You would think that the people of YeHoVaH would receive the Prophet sent from YeHoVaH, but no, they didn’t. They killed them. Just as they persecuted the prophets, they are going to persecute you. As a side note, just in case you don’t believe it, listen to the words of Yeshua.

Matthew 5:11 – “Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.”

This is the thing that for the life of me I just can’t understand. I don’t understand it. What if I was a worldly person who told Bruce Jenner that he is “pretty” as “Caitlyn” and I gave him a reward and honor for being “courageous?” What if I then told the rest of the church that we should be more “open” and more “inclusive” and to allow these abominations to come in and worship with us and to lead worship? What if I then turned around and told the people who are trying to keep the commandments of God that:

“You are going to Hell!”

That is sick! That is flat-out sick! How can you tell someone who is trying to honor the Almighty by keeping his commandments that they have “fallen from grace” and then tell the ones who are doing the abominable things:

“Welcome?”

It goes to show you how off this world is and how far it has fallen and will continue to fall! The angst of the world is going to turn toward those who keep the commandments and who hold the banner and standard of truth! They will treat us like we are the abominable thing. They will exalt the abomination and abase the righteous. That is the world that we live in. Guess what? Persecution is coming your way unless you compromise. If you start compromising and giving in and bowing down, you will be able to be embraced and liked by a world that is an enemy of God. So it is your choice. I know that by preaching and teaching and standing firm, there are people right now who are gnashing their teeth because I called it out. Guess what? I hear them. They send me emails and messages. They say:

“Why are you guys always bashing? Why are you bashing?”

We are not bashing anybody. We are not bashing folks. Sin is sin, is sin. It doesn’t matter whether it is homosexual sin, lesbian sin, transgender sin or fornication sin. This is something that I have to tell my brothers and sisters. Just because you are engaged to be married, it doesn’t give you a right to have sex. Let me throw that out at you.

“Well, that’s my fiancé.”

So what? Are you married? This is why I am very careful. Saints, when you start giving your children the right to date; let me tell you something about the warpedness and the fallenness of creation. When Moms or Dads say:

"I like that person."

Guess what the child hears? "My parents approve." Once they hear "my parents approve," then guess what? If "my parents approve," then it is okay. I have seen this happen too many times. That is why I am very careful about giving my approval to anything or to anybody. The moment that you approve of it, then it is good to go. It is like:

"Really?"

So just because you are engaged and just because your parents approve, that means that you can now have sex? You are not married!

"But my parents approve. We are going to get married."

Are you married yet?

"No, but we are going to get married."

You all know what I am talking about. We can't bash the homosexuals without bashing the fornicators and the adulterers and the liars. We have to be equal opportunity bashers.

What did he say? They would not walk in his ways, so he gave Jacob. Jacob is who? Israel. So he gave Jacob. Who gave Jacob? Who gave Israel for a spoil? You see, this is the thing that I am troubled by when I read the *King James* and some of the other versions. Verse 42:

Isaiah 42:24 – "Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers?"

It seems as if he is talking about two different things, but in a sense he is making a distinction between the descendants of Jacob and the land of Israel. When YeHoVaH sent Israel into captivity, the land became occupied by non-Israelites. The land became occupied. This is why you have to be careful of people's spin on modern-day prophecy; especially people who are out there talking about Israel being divided.

"Whoever divides Israel is going to be cursed."

They put the blame on the United States of America. Let me tell you something. Israel has divided Israel. It was the leaders of Israel who gave the land. How many of you know that the Temple Mount was in the hands of Israel until Israel gave it away? You see, people don't want you to point out the truth as Paul is going to point out here in the Book of *Galatians*. He says:

"Why are you all getting mad at me for telling you the truth?"

"Because you are rocking our boat. You are busting our bubble."

Well, if you didn't have any bubbles to burst – here is a news flash. **The Jews did not kill Yeshua!** The churches that I was in (especially the Baptist Churches) had such a hatred and distaste for the Jewish people. It was even in the Calvinistic model. The other thing that I can't stand is that you have folks like John Hagee and all of these other people who want to do a "day to honor Israel." Then they turn around and tell the people who are keeping the commandments of YeHoVaH that they are "under a curse." You want to bless the people who reject Yeshua and tell the people who are following Yeshua and keeping the commandments of God that they are on their way to Hell?

"Aw, now are you against the day to honor Israel?"

Which “Israel” are you honoring?

Galatians 4:6 – “And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, ‘Abba, Father.’”

How many of you know that “Abba” means Father? It is Aramaic. It is Chaldean. In one sense it is talking about the Almighty, but in the other sense Father here is talking about our biological Father. This is where people get the idea of “Daddy” God. They say things that make some people a little upset. It is like:

“How can you refer to him as ‘Daddy?’”

Well, in a sense this is what Paul is referring to here in *Galatians* 4 when he says “Abba Father.” He is saying “Father, Father.” One is Abba, the other is “*patēr*.” Basically it boils down to Father in Heaven who is my Father in the Earth.

Galatians 4:7 – “Wherefore thou art no more a **servant**, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Messiah.”

What he is saying here as he is speaking to the Galatians is:

“Listen.”

He is about to give a scenario. There was a point where YeHoVaH chose a particular people. Paul is going to lay that out. We looked at Stephen in a Thursday session of *Searching the Scriptures* where Stephen gave the rundown of the history of Israel right before he was stoned.

How many of you know that the name “Israel” goes as far back as Jacob? There was no “Israel” until Jacob. Jacob is the one whose name was changed by Father to Israel. So the question is:

“Was Isaac Jewish?”

No! Why? Jacob wasn’t even Jewish! Jacob’s name was changed to Israel. Jacob had twelve sons by four women. One of those son’s name was what? It was Judah. Judah is the head of the Jews. He is the Father of the Jews. He was the first Jew. It was not Jacob, Isaac or Abraham. Jacob was not a Jew! In essence you can even say that if we come down to two groups of people on the Earth (Jews and Gentiles), then Jacob was a Gentile! I am going to show you something. YeHoVaH said:

“Jacob, you are going to have some sons. These sons are going to be tribes. These tribes are going to be twelve. These twelve tribes are going to inhabit the land of Jacob; which is the land of Israel.”

Do you get this? So the land of Israel was the land of Jacob. But YeHoVaH had promised Abraham that some things were going to happen and that through these situations, the people who had put his descendants into bondage would be dealt with by him. From this we get the story of Moses. Moses delivered the people. The story doesn’t begin with Moses. The story begins way back with Abraham. Even before Abraham, it begins in the garden. When Adam ate of the fruit, he and his wife ate of the fruit. Then there was a prophecy concerning the Messiah.

“His seed shall crush the head of the serpent’s seed.”

This was Messiah being prophesied in the Garden of Eden. Now go all the way through the flood; all the way to Abraham, Isaac and to Jacob and you get to Israel, right? Follow me here. The whole goal of YeHoVaH is this. He is not just the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; although they are the ones who first laid claim to him. He is the God of Heaven and Earth. The psalmist got insight. The psalmist says that the Earth is YeHoVaH's and the fullness thereof and all that dwell therein. That means ALL. So guess what? **He was the God of the Gentiles before he was the God of the Jews!** Get this ladies and gentlemen! He was the God of the Gentiles before he was the God of the Jews because he was Abraham's God and Abraham wasn't Jewish. He promised Abraham. He said:

"Abraham because of you, all,"

"ALL"

Somebody say:

"ALL the nations will be blessed because of you."

From day one, YeHoVaH intended to bless his entire creation. But because of his entire creation going AWOL⁷ he says:

"Now, I need to find a people and set them up as an example for the rest of the world; for the nations to look to."

But they failed. They failed! Now Paul is saying:

"You know it was always his intent."

He says:

Galatians 4:6 – "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, 'Abba, Father.'"

Galatians 4:7 – "Wherefore thou art no more a **servant**, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of Elohim through Messiah."

This word servant is "*doulos*." We looked at it. It is a bondman, a man of servile condition, a slave. As he often does in his writings, Paul reminds the Gentiles that they were once idol worshippers.

Galatians 4:8 – "Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are not gods."

By the time that Jacob comes onto the scene and YeHoVaH changes his name to Israel, all of Israel was sent into Egypt where there were gods already being worshipped. Before Abraham was ever introduced to the God of Heaven, Abraham also worshipped. The Bible tells us that his Daddy was an idolater. They worshipped idols (or should I say "extra biblical" curriculum). The fact of the matter is that there were idols being worshipped in Abraham's day before YeHoVaH told Abraham:

"Abraham, get thee out of thy Father's house and out of thy Father's land."

⁷ AWOL is a military term that means "Absent Without Leave" or intent to return.

There was idolatry going on before Abraham. Father says this about those individuals who were apart from Israel:

“Israel, I am going to choose you. I am going to give you commandments that no other nation has. And guess what? If you diligently hearken to obey all of these commands that I give you today, I am going to raise you as a nation up above all of the nations of the Earth.”

“They would be a city on a hill. They would be exalted above all of the nations on the Earth. All of the nations on the Earth would look to Israel and be jealous. They would say that there are no people who have a God like they do. There is no nation who is blessed and prosperous like they are.”

The goal was for Israel to make the nations jealous so that they would desire to become like them. Instead, that which they had been given to exalt them was added to. It debased them. It brought them down the moment they started adding to the commandments. The day they started adding to the commandments of the Most High, *it exalted them above him*. That is what adding to the commandments does. They exalted themselves above him. By the time they got to Sinai and Moses went up to get the commandments, they said:

“Aaron, make us gods!”

The gods that were made with their own hands were under the jurisdiction of the hand that made them. You see, an idol is nothing. When you make an idol, you become the maker of the idol. If you call an idol “God,” then you become the maker of “God.” Now if you are the maker of “God,” then you are exalted above the “God” that you made. That is what adding to the commandments does. It exalts you above the one who gave them. The moment you do that is the moment that he says:

“Wait a minute. Hold it. Who do you think you are? Really? Don’t you know that if you add one jot or one tittle, if you take away one thing from it, you destroy it? What makes you think that you who I made can add to what I gave you? How are you going to add to it? How are you going to diminish from it? Who do you think you are?”

This is what they did! By doing this, they exalted themselves above God. Therefore when they created the Talmud, they made God their servant. Now God has to answer to us! What we say goes. If we get enough rabbis to agree on a particular passage, then our ruling rules. When the papacy and the *Romans* who became Catholic saw what the priests and the high priest had already done, they took on that priest-high priest mentality. Thus the Catholic Church came about with the pope being the *Cohen Gadol* [Hebrew: high priest].

Now the pope speaks as “God on Earth” and what he says goes. It is just like the high priests in the day of Yeshua. Don’t you know that Yeshua would never have been crucified had it not been for the high priests’ consent? The high priests decided that they were going to usurp authority over God!

“Crucify him!”

They violated the commandments. They had already violated the commandments. Telling a lie and bringing in bogus witnesses is a total violation of the commandments. How are you going

to bring in malefactors who are going to wrongfully testify? These were false witnesses! How are all of you (Mr. High Priest and all of you Levites) going to allow false witnesses to testify to put a man to death? The Torah says that you have to have two or more witnesses to testify to put a man to death. You are going to use the Torah to violate the Torah!

Paul uses the same Greek word for “service to idols” in verse 8 as “bondage” in verse 9. He says:

Galatians 4:9 – “But now, after that ye have known God, **or rather are known of God,** how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in **bondage?**”

We touched on this around the third or fourth lesson. This idea of bondage for many people is interpreted in this verse to say that the Gentiles and the Galatians are being told by Paul:

“Why are you going back into bondage?”

They associate this “going back into bondage” to going back “under the law” when that is not what he is saying here.

Galatians 4:9 – “But now, after that ye have known God, **or rather are known of God,**”

This statement by itself:

“or rather are known of him”

It shows that you don’t know him. He knows you, but you don’t know him.

“...how turn ye again to the weak”

“...how turn ye again”

These are individuals that Paul had brought into the knowledge of the true faith. Earlier in *Galatians* 3 he said:

“Oh foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you?”

We looked at the words “they,” “we” and “them.” We are going to see similar language here.

“...how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in **bondage?**”

That word “*douleuo*” means: to be a slave, to serve, to do service; to obey or submit to something.

When he states “**or rather are known of God,**” Paul is basically saying that if they knew him, they would not be under bondage. They would not be going back into something that they had been delivered from. How were they under bondage?

Galatians 4:10 – “Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.”

This is according to being under the law of Judaism. I added “according to being under the law of Judaism.” If you don’t know Judaism, you wouldn’t know what he is talking about. Paul knows exactly what he is saying here, but he is speaking to people who are very different from us.

“But wait a minute brother. It is days, months, times and years. What is he talking about? It seems like the feast days.”

Yes, it does. Who is observing days, months, times and years? As far as we know, the Jews were. I think we need to see what these days, months, times and years are. According to Judaism, there are what we know of as major holidays. This is according to Judaism. Notice here that this chart [Arthur shows a PowerPoint slide] is straight off of the *Judaism101* web site. What is the first day on the calendar? It is Rosh Hashanah.

Rosh Hashanah has been dubbed the “New Year” or the “Jewish New Year.” In essence what should be there is *Yom Teruah*, but notice this. You can go onto any Jewish web site and you would be hard-pressed to find the “Day of Trumpets.” You would be hard-pressed to find Yom Teruah. What you will find is that Judaism has dubbed Yom Teruah as the “Jewish New Year;” which by the way, is in the seventh month. Do you get that? How can you start a year in the seventh month of the year? Something is not right with that, is it? It makes no sense, but it is called Rosh Hashanah. Here is a problem. This is why when you go to our Feast section on our web site that I purposely leave off certain Jewish holidays. For those of you who wonder:

“Why don’t you put Purim up there? Why don’t you put Hanukkah up there?”

I will tell you why. Are you ready? Read my lips so that you hear it from me and you don’t assume anything.

“I refuse to exalt a Jewish holiday to the same level as a biblical holy day.”

That is why I don’t do it! I am not going to list it among the holy days of Heaven. They don’t have a right to be there! For me to put Hanukkah and Purim up there would be no different than the church who wants to sing *God Bless America*. The church wants to sing. You know, it is amazing. You are sitting up in church and they have the choir singing “God bless America” on the Fourth of July. It is like:

“Really? Where is that at in the Bible?”

That is *patriotism*. So now you are going to bring patriotism into the church – red, white and blue. You say:

“Brother you’re pretty hard on this.”

Yes, I am because the moment that you start mixing, the next thing you know you have believers. Look at the Democrats and Republicans. The church almost looks like Congress. They talk about the other side of the aisle.

“You know, we fellowship. We come together with our counterparts.”

In some churches there is a mixture of races. All of the White people sit on one side and all of the Black people sit on the other side. Or you go into a place where there is multiculturalism. I have been in multicultural churches. Multicultural churches are churches where:

“You know, we are so happy that we have people of all nations.”

Yeah and they are all sitting on one side or the other. All of the people of color are on one side and all of the Caucasians are on another side. Do you know that there is no sign at the door telling you where to sit? It is people simply gravitating. They gravitate. That is the way that folks

are. We don't even know that it is going on. It just happens. It is part of the cultural upbringing we have had. There are devices that are in our system and which guide our feet.

Now we have all of these major holidays:

- Yom Kippur
- Sukkot
- Shemini Atzeret (the Eighth Day)

Then there is:

- Simchat/Simhat Torah

Simchat Torah is not a biblical holy day! Hanukkah/Chanukah is not a biblical holy day. Hanukkah was instituted by the Maccabees. Purim was instituted in the days of Esther. **Pesach was instituted by YeHoVaH. Shavuot is the Feast of Weeks.** Then there is Tish'a B'Av; which is the ninth of Av. These are all "holy days" in Israel, but that is not all of them. There are other "holy days." These are Jewish holidays that are celebrated:

- Tu BiShvat
- Purim Katan
- Shushan Purim
- Days of the Omer
- Pesach Sheni
- Lag B'Omer
- Leil Selichot
- Tu B'Av
- Yom HaShoah (Holocaust Memorial Day)
- Yom HaZikaron (Israeli Memorial Day)
- Yom HaAtzma'ut (Israeli Independence Day)
- Yom Yerushalayim (Jerusalem Day)
- Sigd (Ethiopian Jewish holiday occurring 50 days after Yom Kippur)
- Shabbat Shuva
- Shabbat Shekalim
- Shabbat Zachor
- Shabbat Parah
- Shabbat HaChodesh
- Shabbat HaGadol
- Shabbat Chazon
- Shabbat Nachamu
- Shabbat Rosh Chodesh
- Shabbat Machar Chodesh

You can find these on web sites. This stuff was going on in Paul's day. There were and are individuals who were and are observing these days. What people have tried to do is justify their holy days. They say:

"Well, Yeshua was up at the temple during the Festival of Lights."

They are trying to say that Yeshua sanctioned Hanukkah. I am not arguing whether Yeshua was there, because it is obvious that he was there. Do you understand? You can't argue that. Can

I say that he was up there *celebrating* Hanukkah? No, I can't. Are you with me? I can't say that, but some people want to make the argument for this and others argue against it. Am I against Hanukkah? No, I am not. Am I against Purim? No, I am not. I just refuse to exalt something to the same level as the holy days that my Father instituted.

There are all of these special Sabbaths, too. I forgot. I don't have it. [Arthur sends someone to get a specific Jewish prayer book.] The reason why I am pointing this out is because on all of these holy days there are special prayers. There are special celebrations that "must" be observed. There are more holidays. These are minor fasts. Do you see these? These are:

- Tzom Gedaliah (Fast of the seventh month, commemorates the assassination of the Jewish governor of Judah)
- Asara B'Tevet (Fast commemorating the siege of Jerusalem)
- Ta'anit Esther (Fast of Esther)
- Ta'anit Bechorot (Fast of the first born)
- Tzom Tammuz (Fast commemorating breaching of the walls of Jerusalem before the destruction of the second temple)

Now there are special fasts. [Arthur holds up several prayer books.] This is a Messianic Shabbat Siddur [referring to a specific prayer book]. When I came into Judaism, a fellow said to me:

"You need this."

He wrote this book. These are the special prayers. These are the prayers that you pray and here is how to conduct a Sabbath service. Do you hear me? I am going to tell you that if you write in and ask me how to get one of these books, I am going to "spank" you on the air!

"Where can I get one of those from?"

Yeah I will! [Arthur holds up another book.] This is the Messianic high holy day prayer book. It is thicker than the regular Sabbath prayer book. This has all of the special prayers that you are to pray on certain high days. There is how to do a shofar service, the blessings for our Messiah and how to do the latter shofar service. Then a lady hand-delivered this one to me because she wrote it. She was very proud of it. This is in Hebrew and it was done in Romania. She delivered this to me and said that I needed this prayer book because it was better than these other prayer books.

All of these services that I am pointing out to you; this is what happens in the synagogues. This is what happens in the Jewish synagogues. There are cantors. There are individuals whose job it is to open a service and to close a service. Every prayer you need to pray and everything you need to say is in these books. It is like:

"A Messianic High Holy Day!"

This is what is going on ladies and gentlemen, in Messianic synagogues around the country! It is straight out of the synagogues. They have all of these holidays. Do you see this again? [Shows holiday list on a PowerPoint slide.] They have the major holidays, the minor holidays, the modern holidays, the special Sabbaths and the minor fasts. Then there is another one that I didn't put here. It is the twelfth and thirteenth month. In the beginning of months (Rosh Kodesh), there were special Jewish services that were held with all of the prayers for those as well.

So now in order for a person to be Messianic in the sense of a Pharisee – understand something. Many Messianics dub their place of worship a “synagogue.” Why are you calling it a synagogue? That in itself tells you something. And why do you have rabbis in your synagogue? Here is what I was told:

“We’ve patterned our services after the Jewish synagogue service in case some Jews wander in off of the streets.”

They didn’t say “in case Jews wandered in off of the streets,” but that is basically how they get into the synagogues. They wander in off of the street. They are just curious. It is as if you think that by doing Jewish stuff you are going to make Jews jealous. No! What made the Jews jealous in Paul’s day wasn’t Gentiles trying to look Jewish. It was when Paul started preaching the Torah to the Gentiles *without Judaism*. That is what made them angry.

As long as Paul was coming into the synagogues, they were cool. When Paul started talking about that “Messiah stuff,” there were a few people who got upset. But everywhere that Paul went, notice something (for those who think that Paul was an apostle to the Gentiles). Before Paul went to the Gentiles, he went into the synagogues. Paul says:

“It’s my custom. I am commanded to bring the word to the Jews first!”

In Acts 13 and 14 when Paul came into Iconia and other places like Pisidia, they welcomed him! But then the next Sabbath the entire town showed up. Now they have a problem. It is something ladies and gentlemen, when you are the keynote speaker or you are the one that people look to. Then somebody else comes along and more people look to them than to you.

Saul slew his thousands. David slew his tens of thousands. Saul was okay with David until people started recognizing and praising David. That is one of the problems. I am going to tell you something about Yeshua. Yeshua had his disciples. He wanted them to keep level heads. That is because when he sent them out and they saw that the power of God was subject to them, they came back rejoicing that even demons submit to the name. He said to them:

“Listen. Don’t get all excited about that. That’s exciting, but what you really want to be rejoicing about is that your name is written in the Lamb’s Book of Life.”

As long as you keep your focus, you will not get big-headed. There are too many people out there who are getting big-headed. They think that they are bigger than the message. They think that *they* are the message. Do you hear what I am saying? No, we are *messengers*. We will never be more than messengers. We don’t come with our own message. Anyone who comes with their own message is not an ambassador for Messiah. *They are a denominational ambassador*. There are a lot of people who are denominational ambassadors and who speak against any other denomination. This is not about denominations. This is about *Kingdom*. It is not about what church you go to. **It is about whether your name is written on his role** and not on your church’s role. *Your church’s role is not going to get you into the Kingdom*. This is about making sure that your name is written in his book and not in the membership roster.

Galatians 4:11 – “I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.”

Paul is saying:

“Listen. I came to you. I brought you all the truth.”

Everything that Paul is saying here, Paul lines it up. We can find it in other places. We are going to find that Paul says to the Galatians:

“I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.”

Galatians 4:12 – “Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.”

This is what he is saying:

“Listen. I understand what has happened. I understand.”

Just like Paul said, he warned them. At some point Paul began to warn the congregations. He said:

“Listen folks. When I leave, some wolves are going to come. They are going to come and they are going to try to undo everything that I have done. Now, I need you to beware.”

This is what happened to the Galatians. Paul says:

“What happened to you all? Foolish. What makes you think that you can begin this walk in the Spirit that you can now make perfect in the flesh?”

That flesh there is Judaism. It is just like so many individuals who have come out of the church into this Messianic walk. The next thing you know, they are praying to the East. The next thing you know, they want to wear kippahs. They are waving candles. They are praying prayers that say that God commanded them to do things that he hasn’t commanded. They are celebrating feasts that are not even in the Bible as if they are in the Bible and they are holding other people accountable. Folks, you would be surprised.

“How come you don’t have Hanukkah in the list of feasts? Are you anti-Jewish?”

No I am not, but understand that if you can find Hanukkah in *Leviticus* or if you can find Hanukkah in the Torah, then we will celebrate it. Do you know what? I can find Hanukkah in the Torah. **Hanukkah is the dedication of the altar.** Solomon dedicated the altar. Do you understand what I am saying? It is the dedication of the altar. That is basically what it is. That is what Hanukkah is in the Book of the *Maccabees*. It is the rededication of an altar. If we were dedicating an altar after we built a temple, then we would do a Hanukkah service. But since we are not going to be building a temple, we will not be dedicating an altar. Therefore we will not be having a Hanukkah service.

“But wait a minute, aren’t we ‘Hanukkites?’”

[Arthur laughs.] I am not going to go there. We are warriors for the Kingdom. We are ambassadors for Messiah, ladies and gentlemen. For those Hanukkite warriors, be a warrior. Halleluyah! He says:

“You haven’t injured me. I warned you that this would happen. I warned you that when I left, others would come and they would bring to you some things that are not according to my doctrine.”

Galatians 4:13 – “Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.”

Galatians 4:14 – “And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of Elohim, *even* as Messiah Yeshua.”

He is saying:

“Listen. You all received me as a messenger of Messiah; even though there was something...”

People have gone all over the place trying to figure out what it was that Paul had an infirmity with but Paul didn’t tell us what it was, so we can speculate.

Galatians 4:15 – “Where is then the blessedness ye spake of?”

Let me tell you that this is critical. If you look at this in another version, the phrase is:

“where then is your joy?”

How many of you have the word “joy” in *Galatians* 4:15 in whatever version of the Bible you are looking at? It is *Galatians* 4:15. Basically he is asking:

“What has happened to you?”

At one time you were so joyful. There was a time when you were really excited about your walk. What happened? That is basically what he is saying. It is “joy” in the *Complete Jewish Bible*. In some of the other Bibles you will find that he is saying:

“What happened to you? What happened?”

I have seen this over and over. I have seen it in myself. I was excited about coming into the truth. I was excited about coming into the knowledge that okay, I am coming out of religion. I am coming into the true Gospel of the Kingdom. It wasn’t long before I was so inundated about keeping the commandments and the “proper” name that it got to the point that I had no joy whatsoever. I lost the joy, the power and the anointing of the Spirit in my life. My prayer life and my prayers went from spontaneous talking to the Almighty as if he was my Dad, to reading prayers and davening. What prayer do I pray today? What prayer do I pray during this holiday? I have the books to prove it! Why do you need a prayer book to have a conversation with your Father? That is what religion does. Paul says:

“You’ve lost your joy. What happened to your joy? You used to have more joy in you. What happened to it?”

I will tell you what happened to it. **Religion will steal your joy.** It will cause you to operate just like the people in religion. I remember even as a Baptist, I came in. It was just like they say:

“My hands looked new. My feet did too.”

Boy was I excited! Pretty soon I became like one of them. Verse 15:

Galatians 4:15 – “Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.”

Galatians 4:16 – “**Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?**”

These people had such a love for Paul that anything he would have asked of them, they would have quickly given. But some people came into the Galatians just like they did to the Corinthians. Now it was like:

“Wait a minute. How are you all going to treat me like this?”

Paul said to the Corinthians:

“I fathered you. I brought the good news to you. I brought you into this faith. Now you’re going to treat me this way?”

It was the same thing with the Galatians. You see, Judaism will steal your joy and bring you into bondage. That is exactly what religion does. **Religion will bring you right into bondage.** It will take the joy of walking with Messiah. It will get to the point where you are now looking for a rabbi. You are looking for a synagogue. You are looking for Jewish things and Jewish stuff. Pretty soon you want to learn Hebrew. Is there something wrong with learning Hebrew? No, just make sure which Hebrew you are learning.

What is the conclusion of this? The conclusion that I bring you to here and the conclusion that Paul is going to bring the people in *Galatians* to is that you need to understand that there is a difference between “the law” and “the Law.” The New Testament doesn’t make the distinction between “law” and “Law.” It is all one. There is a difference between the law that the Pharisees taught in the synagogues and the Law that came from YeHoVaH and which Paul upheld. When we talk about the “perfect Law of liberty,” there is nothing perfect but YeHoVaH. How can there be a perfect Law of liberty? **The Law that came from YeHoVaH is perfect.** That is the Law that brings freedom. **There is freedom in the Law.** There is bondage in the law [of men]. There is freedom in the Law of YeHoVaH.

There is bondage in the law of Phariseeism and Sadduceeism and Herodianism and denominationalism. The Law that YeHoVaH gave to his people whom he had brought out of captivity and out of bondage and whom he brought out and made free; he gave them his Law so that they would remain free. It was NOT to take them into bondage. He delivered them from bondage and gave them the perfect Law of liberty. He said:

“If you honor this Law, if you obey this Law, if you keep this Law, this Law is going to exalt you above all of the nations of the world.”

That is what *Galatians* is going to bring us to.



Class Twelve

What is truth?
Stepping out of the word
Making disciples of men
Little children
Belief by attendance
Mount Hagar?
The New Jerusalem

Paul explains Paul

In the last lesson we stopped at *Galatians* chapter 4 verse 15. We didn't complete verse 16. I want to review verse 15.

Galatians 4:15 – “Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.”

We are in part 12 in chapter 4 of *Galatians*. We have two more chapters to go. There are some powerful teachings in chapters 5 and 6. We are over halfway there. I could have rushed through this, but I don't want to do it a disservice. As I was sharing with my wife, I believe that this is probably the most important teaching I have ever done.

“You say that about all of your teachings!”

No, I am serious!

“You were serious then!”

Yeah.

Paul is saying that the affection that the people had with him was so great, that whatever he would have asked of them, they would have done; even to the point of plucking out their own eyes. Some people want to take that and say:

“Well, Paul must have had an eye problem and that was his ‘thorn in the flesh.’”

I don't know. Paul doesn't say, but the fact is that he is trying to communicate that the people had such a love for him that he was very surprised at how they had turned out. We will see this a little bit more clearly as we proceed. In verse 16 he says:

Galatians 4:16 – “**Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?**”

Ladies and gentlemen, how many of you have shared what you believe now with people and they were excited when you shared it with them? You can see it. It is like:

“Man, this is some good stuff!”

Then you see them again and they avoid you. Do you know what I am saying? It is like:

“What happened?”

That was just a circumstance that you had. You had an encounter with someone and were able to share what was in you to a point where their eyes were opened. Then they went away and talked to some other people. Now they are looking at you like you are crazy. This is what Paul says, but it wasn't that way with Paul. Paul spent an enormous amount of time with these individuals. Paul developed a relationship with them to the point where they would have done anything that Paul asked them to do. He says:

Galatians 4:16 – **“Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?”**

We see that Paul had a similar situation in *1 Corinthians*. Paul had to write to them. It was like:

“Wait a minute, guys! I fathered you in the faith! I brought you into this. Now I am your enemy because I tell you the truth?”

I relate to a lot of what Paul is saying. That is because there are those who find beauty in Judaism, the Jewish languages, the Jewish traditions and their Westernized versions of Hebrew thought and dance. There are those who are conducting Jewish versions of Messianic Jewish Torah services. When you point out the origins of these traditions, they get angry and make accusations of anti-Semitism etc. I say “Jewish languages” because there are Jewish languages.

“Wait a minute. Isn't it Hebrew?”

There are various forms of Hebrew, ladies and gentlemen. Do you hear what I am saying? There are languages that were established in Europe among European Jews that are called “Yiddish” and there are Jews from other regions who have dialects that are very different. They don't understand. There are Jews who can talk to other Jews and who don't understand one another. They have to resort to some form of English or Israeli. Do you follow me?

There are people who feel that the Jewish language is a beautiful language and I don't question that. There are people who feel that the Jewish traditions are beautiful. I see them. I am watching folks and they are having their Torah services and it looks beautiful. But when you look at the origins of where this stuff comes from, there are a lot of things to consider.

Christmas used to look beautiful. When you see the Christmas plays, man. I went to churches and I am telling you that they had some serious Christmas plays! Oh, the pageantry and beauty of it! You would sit there and swear that you could feel the presence of the Almighty in those environments. It is confusing because how can the presence of the Almighty be involved in something that is straight-up paganism? Let me tell you some other places where I felt presences. I have been in bars while on drugs. I was under the influence of cocaine or alcohol. I remember a concert that I went to. Man, it was like:

“Wow! This is like Heaven!”

I couldn't wait to go and see those people again. The next time that I went to see them, I wasn't on drugs. I was telling everyone about them. It was like:

"Who are these folks? That's not how they sounded the last time I was at a concert!"

"Yeah, but you were high!"

When someone gets high, they do things that they wouldn't normally do when they are not high. They say that "loose lips sink ships." One way to get people's lips loose is to give them a few shots [of alcohol]. Some folks don't even need a few. They just need one. They have a glass of wine and the next thing you know, they are off to the races. Things sound differently under the influence. This is one of the reasons why many people will say that it is a sin to come under the influence of alcohol. The Bible does say:

Ephesians 5:18 – "And be not drunk with wine,"

"Do not be drunk with wine, wherein is excess."

It doesn't say that you can't drink, but the bottom line is that the way to keep from getting drunk is what? It is not to drink. Some folks can have a glass of wine and they totally change.

There are people who are enamored by Jewish things. Let me tell you that this didn't just start with the Hebrew Roots movement. This was going on in the days of Paul. The Book of *Galatians* is going to show us this. It is a prime example of it and so is the Book of *Hebrews*. We are going to see this in just a moment. I remember when I first came into Hebrew Roots. Folks said:

"Well in order to understand the Bible, you have to approach it from a 'Hebraic mindset.'"

I wondered how a Westernized Gentile gets a "Hebraic mindset." The term "Hebraic" became synonymous with Hebrew Roots and was also associated with Jewish Roots. The next thing you know, folks are trying to look Jewish. There is Hebraic dance. We were in Israel and we traveled throughout the land. We never saw anyone dancing like some of the people at these conferences that we have been to here in the United States. It is like:

"That's not how they dance in Israel!"

If you are mimicking or patterning yourself after Hebraic dance, then you should dance like the Hebrews. Let me tell you again that you won't find some of the stuff that you see at some of these conferences in the land of Israel! But that has become part and parcel to a Hebraic congregation and their forms of worship. People are conducting Jewish versions of Messianic Torah services. When you point these things out to people, they get angry. Why are you getting angry at me?

They want to call you anti-Semitic or say that you are against the Jewish people. I can't tell you how many emails I have received from people who say that I am hard on the Jewish people. I am not hard on the Jewish people. I am hard on Judaism! I am as hard on the Baptists as I am on Judaism. I am just as hard on the Pentecostals. I am hard on any form of tradition that mixes its tradition with the word. I don't care what color you are. I don't care which side of the tracks you are on. I don't care what you call yourself. Yeshua said:

“Beware of”

There is a reason that he says to beware of it! The moment that you start practicing Judaism, the next thing you know, you become like the Jewish people. Judaism is the religion of whom? It is the religion of the Jews just like Hinduism is the religion of Hindus.

Paul says in verse 17:

Galatians 4:17 – **“They zealously affect you, *but not well*; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.”**

When you see “they” in Paul’s letters, you need to know who “they” are. He says:

“...they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.”

In other words he is saying:

“There are people who want to affect you, but they don’t want you to affect them, so they put up all of these fences.”

One of the fences that is strictly based on the Torah is that a Jew could have no dealings with a Gentile. They don’t go under the roof of a Gentile. They don’t eat with a Gentile. Yet a Gentile can come and eat with a Jew, but they are going to have kosher food based on rabbinic standards. When they go into a Gentile’s house, they have absolutely no idea what they are going to be eating. I can understand that. I can certainly understand that. I was very surprised to go to Israel where I found hogs in the supermarket. It was like:

“What?!”

Yeah, swine! Yeah, Christians. The Christians are buying them. That is because Christians and a lot of Jewish Christians have come to the conclusion that:

“We no longer have to eat according to the Torah.”

The Israeli Knesset approved pork to be sold in the supermarkets! There are still kosher markets, but there are also markets that sell pork.

Paul is trying to get these individuals to understand that there are some people who want to affect you, but they don’t want you to affect them. There are folks in the Messianic Hebrew or Jewish communities who stand at the door. You come in. I have gone to some of these places. They want to hand you a kippah. It is like:

“What do I need that for?”

Then there are people who want to teach with their prayer shawls. I am not against teaching with prayer shawls, but why are you teaching with a prayer shawl? What is up with that? It is an image that people want to have. I am not against it. Don’t get me wrong, but it is required in some places. In some places you have to have a kippah on in order to participate in the service. It is like:

“Where is that at in the Bible?”

Do you understand what I am saying? These individuals want to affect you, but they don’t want you to have any effect on them. Therefore they have control. But who are the “they” here?

They are Judaizers. If you remember, I told you that a Judaizer is a Jewish person who believes in Yeshua. *Acts 15:5* is a prime example. More specifically, it is the Pharisees. *Acts 15:5* says:

Acts 15:5 – “But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed,”

These are believing Pharisees.

“...saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.”

What does this mean? Circumcision in Judaism is much like Baptism in Christianity. It is an initiation into the faith. It is an initiation into the denomination. I was surprised at being baptized as a Baptist. When I went into the Pentecostal Church, because I had been baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, I now had to be baptized in the name of Jesus.

Then when we went into the Missouri Synod Lutheran, they wanted to sprinkle us. And of course in the Christian Reformed they have the baptismal font. In the Missouri Synod Lutheran they have the baptismal font. In the Baptist Church they have the baptismal pool in the back.

In the Pentecostal Church they wheeled out a tub or we had within the platform, a platform like this that was carpeted and wooden. There was a board that we picked up so that when people got baptized, they got baptized on the platform in the pulpit. When the baptism was over, they would take it and pull it back so that it could be a carpeted platform again.

The point is that all of this was done to bring a person into a belief system. How many times do you need to be baptized? According to Christianity, you only need to be baptized once if you are baptized “the right way.” And what is the “right way?” It is “our” way. So if our way is the right way, what are you saying about the other peoples’ way of baptism? You are saying that it is wrong.

There are people who have a belief system. The Pharisees who believed were saying to people that they had to be circumcised, but this was not circumcision according to the covenant that YeHoVaH made with Abraham. **This was circumcision in order to convert to Judaism.** They were saying that in order to believe in the Jewish Messiah, that people had to first become a Jew. And how do you “become” a Jew? You convert. This is what Paul was arguing.

When we look further into Paul’s letters and see who these people are, you will see in *Galatians 6* – and this is in the same letter. You will find that a Christian will argue *Galatians* chapter 4 and they haven’t even read *Galatians* chapter 6! How can you make an argument on a portion of Paul’s writings but you haven’t even read the letter? People are cutting and pasting and formulating a doctrine. They are putting this doctrine out there. The people who don’t know any better are folks who don’t read their Bibles. They are people who are told:

“Okay, pick up your Bible and turn here.”

And there is somebody who is going to write their Scripture down.

“Okay, let’s go to this verse.”

They write that Scripture down. The next thing you know, they have what I call a ransom note. You know those ransom notes when they abduct someone and they don’t want you to recognize their writing so they cut and paste letters together to say:

“We want you to give us ten million dollars and we want you to give it in unmarked bills. And if you don’t do this, you’ll never see your loved one again.”

They cut and paste. This is what I call some of the sermons that I have heard and some that I have preached. They are cut and paste messages that are designed to keep people within the confines of the corral of that denomination. There are people who will ask you:

“What does this verse mean?”

Well, read the letter.

“What do you mean ‘read the letter’? I just want to know what this verse means!”

How are you going to take a sentence out of a letter and get an understanding of a sentence? It is called **taking things out of context**. When you take it out of context and spew it to people who you have already indoctrinated to reject certain things, it is easy for you to keep them on that track.

This is what Paul wrote in the *other* part of the letter.

“Do you see how large a letter I’ve written unto you with my own hands?”

There is no question who is writing this. Paul says:

Galatians 6:12 – “As many as desire to make a fair shew [show] in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Messiah.”

What is he saying? There were people during Paul’s day who were telling people that they can’t be saved unless they were circumcised. This is what caused the church to say:

“Now wait a minute, brother. Circumcision is an act of the flesh. It’s a work of the flesh. We are saved by grace, not by works, so we don’t have to be circumcised to be a believer.”

Do you know what? That is absolutely true. You don’t have to be circumcised to *believe*. However when you become a believer, I hope that you read the book! Don’t just become a believer and go your merry way.

“Well brother, all you have to do is just come down the aisle and every head is bowed and every eye is closed. Is there anyone here today who wants to give their heart to Jesus?”

“I do!”

“Well, we invite you to come up front and they are going to pray. Pray this prayer with me.”

“All right, you’re good to go! Your name is written in the Lamb’s Book of Life and you are set to go to Heaven during the rapture.”

“Once you’re saved, you’re always saved and nobody can take it from you!”

“But I don’t even know him!”

“Well, that doesn’t matter. He knows you.”

How are you going to believe in him who you don’t know? **Yeshua didn’t say to go and get people saved. He said to go and make disciples!**

“You need to teach people what I taught you. Don’t teach them your denominational stuff! Teach them what I taught you!”

Galatians 6:12 – “As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh,”

This is exactly what they do. How many of you have ever been in a church that went out and did evangelism?

“Oh, we are going to go out and get sinners saved. Where are the best sinners? Let’s go and find some homeless people. We will put a few sandwiches in a bag. We will go downtown and let’s have a service before we feed them!”

“We are going to make them hungry for the word. We are going to feed them the word and then we are going to give them some sandwiches – some ham and cheese. Make sure they’re good believers. Because they’re eating pork, they’re one of us.”

You know folks, that is sad. Most Christians don’t even know that the reason why they argue for pork is because pork is a sign that you are a Gentile who believes in Jesus. You are not trying to be Jewish. In order for the Jews to be forced out of their belief system, they were forced to eat swine. **So swine is an indication that you are not under the Law.**

Forget about the *trichinosis* [infectious animal disease]. Forget about all of the parasites. Forget about all of the stuff that is crawling around in that swine. You are a proud believer because you can eat it. All you have to do is pray over it and Jesus will cleanse it from all of its impurities. I believed that for a long time. So he is going to miraculously come down and kill those parasites in that swine, every time. Forget that he said that these things are an *abomination*. He has “changed” his mind!

Galatians 6:12 – “As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Messiah.”

Galatians 6:13 – “For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law;”

What? Wait a minute! Do you see this? This is Paul writing in *Galatians*. He says:

Galatians 6:13 – “For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law;”

What do you mean they don’t keep the Law? It is just like Yeshua said:

“Moses gave you all the Law, but none of you keep it.”

But what *are* you keeping? You are keeping **denominational law**. You are keeping Pharisaic law. You are keeping Sadducean law. You are keeping whatever law that the denomination tells you to keep. Paul is saying:

“They are telling you to be circumcised, but they don’t keep the Law.”

“But wait a minute, isn’t circumcision in the Law?”

Why are they compelling you to be circumcised (which is in the Law), but they don’t keep the Law? And yet they are telling everyone that Paul is teaching people that they don’t have to circumcise their children and keep the Law of Moses. Paul was teaching them that they didn’t have to circumcise their children and keep the Law of Moses **according to Pharisaic tradition!**

Remember that Paul was a Pharisee. He was brought up in Phariseism. He was taught by the best Pharisee on the planet during his day, but Gamaliel wasn’t teaching the Law of Moses. Gamaliel was teaching the traditions of the elders, the religion of the Jews; which Yeshua says was making the Law of Moses or the Law of God *of no effect*.

Galatians 6:13 – “For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.”

This is how they do it. Those of you who have gone out evangelizing; your whole goal is to go out and get somebody to say the sinner’s prayer. Once you find somebody to say the sinner’s prayer, you come back to church and give a report.

“Oh, we brought five or six people to Jesus today! We had all of these people say the sinner’s prayer!”

Where are they? Where are they at? Let me tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. When Yeshua was talking about being “born again,” Nicodemus understood it as one going into one’s mother’s womb and coming out a second time. Although Nicodemus didn’t have the concept right, the principle was the same. When a person is born again, they are now a new creature. A new creature is a babe that cannot take care of itself. You don’t have a baby in the physical [world] and leave the baby to grow up on its own. The baby will not survive.

There are people who are going out there and who are making [spiritual] “babies” and leaving them. No wonder you can’t find them! Yeshua didn’t say to go out there and make babies and abandon them. He said:

“Go out and teach. Go out and make disciples.”

If a Mother has a child and she abandons that child and the child dies, do you know that the Mother is a murderer? There are Christian “murderers” out there. They are going out there and leading people to Jesus and leaving them on their own. Do you know why? It is because they are stinking. There are people who may say:

“We are going to lead you to Jesus, but we don’t want you at our church.”

You may ask:

“Well, how can you say that?”

I can say that because I have been part of them. Some neighborhoods have churches that don’t want the people of the neighborhood to be part of the church. Everyone in the church drives. The parking lot is filled. They could buy cheap property in low income areas and build their massive structures. People drive in with their Cadillacs, their “Beamers,” their Volvos and all of their nice cars. Then when service is over, the parking lot empties. You can see them.

You can go to some of these places and wonder how it is that there is a parking lot that has spaces for over a thousand cars in a neighborhood. There are a thousand cars in the parking lot and a thousand people in the building. The building seats only about a thousand or maybe eleven hundred people. You look around and there are no folks from the neighborhood. I remember my first Easter service. Folks from the neighborhood came to hunt Easter eggs. The leaders told them that they couldn't hunt Easter eggs.

"This is for "our" children.

It was like:

"Wait a minute!"

That was my first brush with the hypocrisy. My second was when I did my trial sermon in a Black church and a whole bunch of White folks showed up. You should have seen them. It was like:

"Where did these people come from?"

"I invited them!"

I am going to tell you, it was a little weird that day!

Paul says:

Galatians 6:13 – "For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh."

The reason they were doing it was because they were avoiding being persecuted by Pharisaic believers who advocated circumcision. The Judaizers were less apt to experience opposition from the Jewish opponents to Christianity (or Messianic belief). They were thinking only of themselves. This is what the commentary on *Pradis*⁸ says; which is where I looked up this word.

They were trying to avoid being persecuted. It is just like Messianic synagogues today that want to look Jewish. Have you ever wondered why they want to look Jewish? I remember when we first started going down this road. My children asked me:

"We've been Baptists. We've been Pentecostals and Independents. We were Lutheran and Christian Reformed. Now we are keeping the Sabbath. What are we trying to be now? Jewish?"

It was like:

"What are you saying to me?"

How many of you have heard this from your children or from your family members? You know, that you are either trying to be Seventh Day Adventists or you are trying to be Jewish. We are not trying to do any of that. The whole journey was trying to find the Almighty however he was leading us and by following his lead. But now you can go into some congregations and they want to look Jewish. They want to appeal to the Jewish community. When they get a Jew or two, they want to highlight the fact that they have a Jewish person in their congregation. It is like:

⁸*Pradis* is a Bible study program by publisher Zondervan that also has an online software forum for its users.

“Wow.”

There is no difference between Jews and Gentiles, right? Why is it that all of these Messianics are doing research to try to find out if they come from Jewish lineage?

“Well I don’t know, but I think my great-great-grandfather may have been Jewish.”

It is like:

“You know, my great-great-great-grandfather was probably White. I think my great-great-grandfather probably called him ‘Master.’ Maybe I am White!”

I do identify as being Irish.

Judaizers were Jews who believed in Yeshua and (among other things) that the traditions of the elders (Jewish traditions and customs) were still binding.

Many Jews persecuted Paul. I want to take you quickly over into the Book of *Acts* chapter 13. I want you to read *Acts* 13:14 through *Acts* 14:7. I am not going to review the whole thing because of time, but I do want to point out something to you. Here is the deal. Paul came into a city. In *Acts* 13 you can see the city that they came to. In *Acts* 13:1 they came to Antioch. You will find that when they left Antioch, (verse 13) they came into another place. They came to Paphos. They came to Perga and then to Pamphylia. Then John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. When you look at verse 14, you will see:

“...but when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia and went into the synagogues on the Sabbath day and sat down.”

During that time it was motioned to them [to come up] if they had some words and they shared. Paul began to share; basically bringing them from the Torah through the prophets to Yeshua. They were excited about it. The thing is, when you look at verse 16, he began to beckon with his hands. Then in verse 18:

Acts 13:18 – “...and about the time of forty years, suffered”

He is leading them into a place that by the time he gets to verse 45, they have gone. When the Jews saw the multitude, they left. They had been invited to come back the next Sabbath. If you look at verse 42:

“And when the Jews were going out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.”

He began to speak to them. He said:

“You brothers of Israel and God-fearing...”

When he used the term “God-fearing,” he was talking about proselytes or those who weren’t Israelites, but who had joined themselves and had now converted (more than likely to Judaism). In verse 42:

“And when the Jews were going out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.”

Now wait a minute. Why not the next day? That was Sunday, right? We see here in *Acts* 13 that they are still honoring the Sabbath. In verse 43 it says:

“Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes...”

There is the word “proselytes,” which is a Gentile believer as they said back in that day, or even in the Scriptures or the Bible today.

“...followed Paul and Barnabus: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of Elohim.”

Acts 13:44 – “And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city”

You know, that was some evangelism that week! They had gone out and told everyone. Now almost the whole city came together the next Sabbath to hear the words of Elohim. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy. Why were they getting upset? Obviously he was a better preacher. Paul was ministering.

The first thing that comes to my mind is that Paul is preaching about an Elohim and not about Judaism. He is not trying to get people to convert to Judaism. He is preaching about the Elohim of the Hebrew people. This Elohim of the Hebrew people was all-inclusive. Here it was that some Gentiles were God-fearing and part of the community. They went home and told all of their Gentile friends and all of their non-Hebrew relatives. They said:

“Listen. Somebody has finally come who can explain it better than I can! I’ve been trying to tell you all of this time that you don’t have to be a Jewish person in order to believe in the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.”

“Now there is a bona fide man from the tribe of Benjamin here in the city and he is sharing. I am telling you that it is not like how those rabbis teach.”

So they come – almost the whole city. It seems like the people who had invited Paul to speak would have been happy. I mean, this place was packed! They were looking around and saying:

“Where did all of these people come from?”

It was almost like that trial sermon at New Hope Baptist Church.

“Where did they come from?”

They grew envious. I remember that in my trial sermon, after the pastor had given me the microphone to preach, it was one of the first times that I actually started a song off. You know that I am not a singer, but I sing from time to time. The pastor took the mike. It wasn’t that bad. People responded because at this point, I am *way* out there. I am stepping out on a limb. I am going for broke. Do you hear what I am saying? So I am going to sing whatever song I know.

“I’ve had good days...”

That is how it started.

“And I’ve had some bad days...”

Then my voice was better!

“But when I think it over...”

Oh, I went there!

“My good days have outweighed my bad...”

The pastor stood up and did one of these numbers (swaying). Before I knew it, he took that mike and took that song to a whole other level! But the thing that got the peoples’ attention was the fact that if this brother can’t preach, he can certainly draw people. That was because it was an evening service and it was packed. I don’t think that anybody got jealous, but one of the deacons came up to me that night. He was the head deacon. I didn’t find out until later that he had some issues with the pastor. But he said:

“Man, you preach just as good as pastor!”

Those words went to my head. Later I remember the Father expressly speaking to me.

I am going to tell you something folks. I watch TV programs. One of the things that I like is *America’s Got Talent*. It is one of those TV programs. There is a lot of talent out there. Anyway the thing that I hear people consistently say is:

“When I hear the applause...”

Have you heard that?

“When people start yelling, when people start responding to my music, I live for that.”

You see, in religion, people are the same as people in the world. They live for the crowd. They live for the “Amen.” They live for the response. They live for the fact that people show up week after week to hear them. Then people begin to put them on a pedestal.

Paul had learned how to humble himself, but there are others who we know and who get a little following and they get big-headed. They get prideful and boisterous and start puffing themselves up. People puff them up. I remember explicitly that one day Father said:

“Don’t let people put you on a pedestal because none of them will be there when I bring you down.”

Those words have helped to keep me somewhat grounded. When people started calling me “Reverend,” it did something to me. It wasn’t “bad.” It fed into my flesh! I am looking at where I came from and where I am. Now people respect me! People honor me. People stand to the side when I walk by. I am wearing a robe. I am giving people communion. People are coming for counsel and prayer from me. That stuff goes to your head. Do you understand what I am saying? That is one of the reasons why people desire to do it. It does something to the flesh. You have to be careful of that. When people start feeding into your emotions and feeding into your ego, the next thing you know, you become higher than you ought to be. So you had better learn how to humble yourself, because the Father knows how to bring you down! He told me:

“Don’t let people exalt you, because none of them will be there when I bring you down.”

This is what the Bible says about these individuals:

Acts 13:45 – “But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.”

Acts 13:46 – “Then Paul and Barnabus waxed bold, and said, ‘It was necessary that the word of Elohim should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.’”

They were excited about it the week before. They invited him to come back. Now he is saying some of the same stuff to a different crowd and they start persecuting him. That is how quickly you can go from being recognized, accepted and celebrated to being persecuted.

In verse 18 he says:

Galatians 4:18 – “But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.”

If the persecution that you are experiencing is pushing you closer to the Messiah, then that is a good thing.

“it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.”

Galatians 4:19 – “**My little children,**”

Notice this word.

Galatians 4:19 – “**My little children,** of whom I travail in birth again until Messiah be formed in you,”

Basically this verse says:

“You all have backslidden. I came. I preached the gospel to you. You were born again. These individuals have come. They have taken your life. They have taken your joy and they have brought you into bondage.”

Those of you who have perused through Judaism; especially if you have come out of a place where you used to be excited – I have met lots of people including myself, who at one time were so excited about YeHoVaH, God, Jesus, the LORD. When I came into Messianic Judaism, all of a sudden I was not as excited. I didn’t have the joy. I was trying to learn the Law and do things right. I was trying to keep the Sabbath. To make matters worse, I was suffering persecution from everyone who knew me. Family members and former friends were abandoning me. They were telling me that I was lost. I was fallen. That didn’t help.

The next thing you know, you become iron and you want to push back. Then it puts you into a place of isolation and you start avoiding folks. Then you are looking for people of the same mindset. Then you find yourself secluded in your little enclave and you come up with your pet words and your Hebrew and Jewish words. You want to pronounce things correctly. You become an entity within yourself. You are now totally alienated from the world.

There are a lot of folks out there who are totally alienated from the world. They don’t even know how to relate to the world around them. They are coming with words and with a belief system. All they know is:

“Well you know, according to *Matthew*, Jesus didn’t come to abolish the Law. He came to fulfill it. Ha, ha, ha.”

People want to push the Sabbath. Yeshua didn’t push the Sabbath. He kept the Sabbath. He didn’t teach on the Sabbath, he lived it. Do you hear what I am saying? That is why you don’t find a sermon about him where he is teaching on the Sabbath, but you will find that basically the first sermon that he preached was on the Sabbath day in a synagogue. Do you understand what I am saying? Yeshua didn’t teach *about* the feasts. *He kept them*. He lived his faith! If we are going to follow him like he said and do what he did, we will do what he did! That is what he told his disciples.

“The things that you see me do, you shall do; and greater works shall you do!
Now go and teach the people what I have taught you!”

Somehow it got perverted into “getting people saved” and evangelistic crusades. There are a lot of converts, but no disciples. There are a lot of people who believe but who don’t have a clue as to what they are supposed to believe, so they are tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine. This preacher comes along and they believe this. This preacher comes along and they believe that.

“Oh man, that’s deep! Oh man, that’s heavy!”

What do you believe? They are not being disciplined but are being taught by ten thousand teachers. Here comes Christian TV. There are talking heads on there, day and night, twenty-four hours a day and seven days a week. Here comes more Christian TV. The next thing you know, there are thirty four or thirty five networks with thousands and thousands of affiliates all around the country. They are all speaking “anti-Law,” yet folks are sending money to them!

“Well, you know. I like Perry Stone.”

Well, that is good. You know, he teaches on the Sabbath, but does he keep it? I have watched a lot of these guys. They come and teach on the commandments and folks get excited; especially new Hebrew Roots people who are still holding onto the Christian Church. They are trying to find somebody who is a Christian and who is teaching on the commandments. There are a lot of them out there who are teaching on the commandments. One of the fiercest, FIERCEST supporters of Israel is a fellow by the name of John Hagee. He raised millions and millions of dollars for Israel, so why is he worshipping on Sunday and rejecting the Sabbath day?

There are people who *love* Israel, but who don’t love the God of Israel! You can love Israel and not love the Elohim of Israel. The Elohim of Israel is expecting you to follow his commandments! Are you with me?

“Well, now you’re talking about my favorite preacher. There you go again. That’s why I can’t listen to Bailey!”

He says:

Galatians 4:19 – “**My little children**, of whom I travail in birth again”

Basically he is saying that:

“You all need to be born again, again.”

That is what he is saying.

“You have all seriously backslidden and now you need to be saved all over again.”

Do you know how I know this? Because of the word. He says [in the Greek:] “*teknon*,” meaning: a little child. Imagine me coming to you [to an audience member] saying that you are a little child. I mean, how do you call an elder a child? Even teenagers don’t want to be called “child.” Do you know what I am saying? Call a teenager “child.” They have a word for you. Nobody wants to be called this, so why is Paul calling them it? It is almost like an insult, but he is calling it as he sees it.

“You’re little and you’re a child.”

As a matter of fact, the word here is used as a term of kindly address. It is used by teachers to their disciples, but the main use is “a little child.” In one explanation of this word “*teknon*,” it means “an infant.” Paul is saying that he feels that he has to get them born again, again. A little child or an infant needs milk. Too many in the Messianic and Hebraic Roots are only getting milk. They are stuck in various phases of awe with Judaism. They don’t grow to maturity. It is just like those who are written about in *Hebrews* 5. This is what it says:

Hebrews 5:12 – “For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of Elohim; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.”

That is why you can’t have a lot of conversation with certain people. When you do find someone that you can really talk to about the faith, you don’t want to let them go! You talk for hours and hours because you are so refreshed.

“I finally found somebody who understands! Halleluyah! Don’t leave! Please don’t go!”

You want to put them in your pocket and just take them with you every place you go. That is because you are dealing with so much incompetence. There is so much religious dogma. It is refreshing to find and to talk to someone who actually understands what the Bible teaches.

Hebrews 5:13 – “For every one that useth milk *is* unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.”

Hebrews 5:14 – “But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.”

The way that you get to be of a full age is that you use what you have. You have to exercise what you are taught. You have to stand upon what you say that you believe. To be a hearer and not a doer is deception. It is not the devil that is deceiving you and it is not somebody else deceiving you. It is you deceiving yourself. It really bothers me when people say:

“I know what the word says, but...”

“I know the word, but...”

“My circumstances are a little different.”

Everybody's circumstances are "a little different." So because your circumstances are unique to you, you can "but" and not do what the Scriptures say? No! Every time you don't do what the Scriptures tell you that you should do, what you do is make it that much easier to not do what the Scriptures say the next time.

You will go to church and to synagogue and come to Sabbath services and you will be faithful, but not do what the word says. That is really what we have been taught. We have been taught to believe but not to do. Even in the churches that many of us have been in, they say that there are 20% of the people who do 80% of the work. Tithing is even fewer. It is a small percentage of a congregation who carry the rest of the congregation. Some ministers in some congregations decided that:

"We know who the real die-hards of this ministry are. It is those who show up during the mid-week service."

If you show up on a Sunday, the parking lot is full. Show up for a Bible study and there are a few cars over in the corner. It is like:

"How is that?"

It is because people do their "religious duty." They transferred that right into the Sabbath day. There are people on the Sabbath day who say:

"Well, the Bible says that six days you should do all your work, but the Sabbath day you should keep holy."

And that is true. That is true, but during the six days you are supposed to be living what you learned on the Sabbath. Let me tell you something. There are Torah-observant people who want to argue Torah. You will find that the believers in the first century (Peter, James and John) met weekly in the temple. They met daily from house to house.

There were people who had a Sunday Sabbath mentality. There were people who were in fellowship and they wanted to learn. They wanted to hear. They wanted to learn how to put the things that they heard into practice, and guess what? When the persecution came, they went everywhere teaching. Everywhere they went, they were teaching. Do you get this?

If the believers had stayed in Jerusalem, then that would be the only place where people would have believed. But because of the persecution, Father took those individuals and sent them out. Everywhere they went, they were preaching and teaching. Persecution should not be the reason why we do that. We have been commissioned to do that.

"Go and teach all nations; beginning in Judea, Jerusalem, Samaria and the uttermost parts of the world."

It is unfortunate that it took persecution to get them out of Jerusalem. What is it going to take for you? I hope it doesn't take persecution. In verse 20 in *Galatians* he says:

Galatians 4:20 – "I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; **for I stand in doubt of you.**"

Notice what he says.

Galatians 4:20 – "I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice;"

Wait a minute, Paul. Paul is writing some very strong stuff. He says:

“You foolish people! Who bewitched you?!”

He knows the tone in which he is writing. He is writing in a tone of rebuke. It is a tone of correction. He says:

“I desire to be with you so I don’t have to talk so hard to you. But because I am not with you, I have to figure out how to express on paper what I am really trying to communicate to you.”

So he writes in chapter 6:

“I am writing a letter to you with some BIG words or some BIG letters!”

In other words, it is almost as if Paul is writing the letter of *Galatians* using all capital letters. He says:

“I stand in doubt of you. When I left you, I was so affirmed. But now you people have fallen. You’ve been bewitched. I don’t know where you are!”

The word he used is “*aporeo*,” which means: to be left wanting. He says:

“I am embarrassed.”

It also means: to be in doubt, to not know which way to turn.

“I don’t even know what to DO about you all!”

That is what he is saying. [Arthur adds capital letters here]:

Galatians 4:21 – “TELL ME, ye that desire to be under the law, [Judaism, Jewish traditions, the religion of the Jews] do ye not hear the law?”

Now he is pushing it. Remember that there is a difference between being under the law and keeping the Law. The Jews were under the law, but they weren’t keeping the Law. What law were they under? They were under Phariseeism. How do I know that it was Phariseeism? They certainly weren’t under Sadduceeism because they were only under Sadduceeism three times a year. That was during the pilgrimage.

Weekly and daily life was influenced by the synagogue systems and the rabbis of the synagogues. The synagogues and the rabbis of the synagogues were influence by the Pharisees. The Pharisees had the day-to-day influence over Jewish life. People were scared! If you remember, they had put out words in *Acts* chapters 2-4 and even in the gospels, that:

“Anybody who believes in this Messiah is going to be kicked out of the synagogue. We are going to put them out!”

So when the Pharisees came to ask about the woman who had the son who was born blind and healed, they said:

“He is of age. Why are you asking me? He is of age. Ask him!”

Then we see parentheses that say:

“(For they were afraid.)”

That is because it had been communicated that anyone who put their faith in Yeshua would be kicked out. They would be excommunicated from the synagogue. There was a fear. The

rabbis had a fear. There was a fear of the rabbis. People associated their relationship with the Almighty through the synagogue service. It is just like how there are people today who associate their faith and salvation to a church. They have to have their name [in the church roles]. We were taught:

“Boy, you need to be in church!”

“Why do I need to be in church?”

“Because if something happens to you and you die, who is going to bury you?”

“How can you say you believe in God but you don’t go to church? Anybody who believes in God must go to church! What church do you go to, boy?”

Belief became synonymous with church attendance. It was the same thing with the rabbis in the synagogues.

“We didn’t see you on Sabbath last week. Where were you?”

“Well...”

There are people sneaking around and avoiding other people.

“Oh, there’s the pastor.”

You all know that I am telling you the truth! You don’t want to see the saints when you are being bad.

“Oh no, here come the sisters. I know they’re going to ask me where I was last Sunday. I want to tell them ‘none of your business! Where were *you* last Sunday?’”

You know how it is!

“You want to check *me*. You ought to check *your* whiskey-drinking husband...come at me like that!”

“Oh hi, Mother Theresa. Oh, I am fine. I am having a lovely day. Oh no, I wasn’t feeling well last week, that’s why I didn’t come. But I’ll be there this week!”

Liar! Judaism, Jewish traditions, the religion of the Jews...

“Do you not hear the Law?”

He says:

Galatians 4:21 – “Tell me ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?”

Then he goes into this:

Galatians 4:22 – “**For it is written**, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.”

Genesis 16:15 – “And Hagar bare Abram a son:”

Here we see:

Galatians 4:22 – “For it is written,”

Genesis 16:15 – “And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son’s name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.”

Genesis 16:16 – “And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.”

Then we find:

Genesis 21:2 – “For Sarah conceived,”

That was *Genesis* 16. Now it is *Genesis* 21.

Genesis 21:2 – “For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.”

Genesis 21:3 – “And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.”

Genesis 21:4 – “And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as Elohim had commanded him.”

Genesis 21:5 – “And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.”

Galatians 4:23 – “But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh;”

“...but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.”

I specifically separated these two verses. The reason why I separated these two verses is because in verse 22 he says “it is written.” The average person who is reading this is going to think that it is saying:

Galatians 4:22 – “**For it is written**, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.”

Galatians 4:23 – “But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.”

Do you see how that reads? Let me show it to you again.

Galatians 4:22 – “**For it is written**, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.”

“For it is written” is the conclusion. Now Paul begins to speak. But a person who is reading will say:

“For it is written”

And then they will say that:

“For it is written that Abraham had two sons.”

It is not written that Abraham had two sons – not like this! Paul is not quoting Scripture. He is commenting on Scripture.

“For it is written. That’s why I brought the Scriptures in.”

But a person would read:

“For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.”

Galatians 4:23 – “But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh;”

That is not written! That is not written. *This is Paul’s commentary.* I want to show you why I am pointing this out.

Galatians 4:23 – “But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.”

What Paul is saying is statistically true, but it is not written like he is saying it. Ishmael, son of Hagar was the result of Sarah’s idea. Isaac was the result of YeHoVaH’s promise to Abraham through Sarah. So what Paul is alluding to is that Abraham had two sons. The first son was not the son of promise. The first son was the result of Sarah saying:

“Maybe...”

I am going to tell you something. This is why it is so important for believers to be led by the Spirit. If you don’t know how to hear from the Almighty, you will get into a lot of:

“Well maybe. Well, maybe what this means...”

“Well, I don’t know, but the door opened, so it must have been God opening that door because I prayed ‘close every door that man opened and I only want the doors opened in front of me that you opened.’”

You prayed that prayer and a door opened, so it “must” be God.

He is saying that one was born by a bondwoman which means that the one that was born by promise was the one who was really from the Almighty. Wasn’t the other one also from the Almighty? I am going to tell you what can happen if we come to the conclusion that that son was a demon child and that the son was not of God. We can now curse him. How many of you know that YeHoVaH didn’t curse Ishmael? He blessed him. You can’t curse what he has blessed, no matter how hard you try.

“Oh boy, now you’re trying to say that the Muslims are blessed!”

I never mentioned Muslims, did I? But you see, people will say:

“Ishmael was the first Muslim.”

That is a lie. It is just like saying that Abraham was the first Jew. That is a lie, too. Yeah, I said it. I am not trying to be mean, but people believe stuff that isn’t true just because talking heads told them. It is just like how there are “two” people: Jews and Gentiles. Really? So if you are not Jewish, you *must* be Gentile. There are people who are proud to be Gentiles. They are grafted in. That means that you are just a grafted in heathen! How can a heathen be grafted in? Ask some of the heathens who were born into it.

“Which things are an allegory.”

Now Paul lets you know that he is about to say some stuff that is coming from him.

“How can you say that brother?”

Well, if you look at it:

Galatians 4:24 – “Which things are an **allegory** for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.”

Understand something. YeHoVaH made a covenant with Hagar. He told her when she ran away:

“I want you to go back and I am going to bless you.”

She went back. That was a covenant agreement that he made with Hagar, but he also made a covenant with Sarah and Paul brings that out. He says to Sarah:

“Sarah, you’re going to have a child.”

Sarah has to agree with it. She laughed at first, but she embraced it. Abraham’s promise was based on Sarah’s womb. Abraham couldn’t have a child. He needed Sarah. Sarah was a participant who was in agreement with the plan of the Almighty and therefore a covenant was entered.

The word “*allegoreo*” means: to speak allegorically or in a figure. Furthermore this word is a symbolic fictional narrative which conveys a meaning not explicitly set forth in the narrative.

Paul is saying stuff to convey a meaning that you are not going to find in the Scripture. But because Paul said it and Paul’s writings are “Scripture,” then [people say that] “this is Scripture.” No. Paul is letting you know that it is an allegory.

“You won’t find it! I am trying to explain something to you in a way that I am hoping that you will get!”

An allegory encompasses such forms as fables, parables and apologues. It may have meaning on two or more levels that the reader can understand only through an interpretive process. That is where Jewish mysticism comes in and their four levels of Torah that only those who are elevated to the 33rd degree can get. Some of you know what I am saying.⁹

This allegory or this fictional narrative may have meaning on more levels than the reader can understand only through an interpretive process. This means that you now need somebody to explain what he just said. Fiction is written stories about people and events that are not real. Literature tells stories that are imagined by the writer. They are something that is not true.

What Paul is saying is:

“Listen. What I am about to share with you is an allegory. I am going to try to break this down. You’re not going to find this in Scripture, but I am going to try to explain this in such a way that you get it.”

It is that simple.

Galatians 4:25 – “For this Agar [Hagar] is mount Sinai in Arabia,”

So now Hagar is fictitiously a mountain. Is Hagar a mountain? No.

⁹ Arthur is speaking about Kabbalah (mysticism) and *pardes* or the four levels of interpretation (exegesis).

“...and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.”

How does this mountain answereth to Jerusalem which now is and how is she in bondage with her children? See? He is issuing an allegory to try to help us understand. What he is saying is that Hagar is not the promise. Those who reject the Elohim of the people are in bondage (and her children).

Galatians 4:26 – “**But Jerusalem which is above is free**, which is the mother of us all.”

This is Jerusalem which is above, not Jerusalem in Israel. Do you hear what he is saying? When you look at *Revelation*, it talks about the *New Jerusalem* that is going to come down. He is speaking of something that is going to be, but that is not yet. Are you getting this?

Galatians 4:26 – “**But Jerusalem which is above is free**, which is the mother of us all.”

He is saying that those who believe in the Elohim of Heaven who has spoken concerning Messiah; those are the ones who are experiencing the freedom and whom the Son sets free and who are free indeed. That is where he is going with it. Anyone who rejects Yeshua, I don’t care how Jewish they are. I don’t care how Hebrew they are. I don’t care what pedigree they are. I don’t care what sect they come from if you reject Yeshua. The only way to the Elohim of Heaven is through the Messiah in Jerusalem.

Rabbinical teaching teaches that the Jerusalem above was the heavenly model that in the Messianic era would be let down to Earth based on *Isaiah*. When we look at what *Isaiah* was saying and when we look at when Moses was given the pattern for the tabernacle (which ultimately evolved into what was the temple), the pattern was established in Heaven. The Jerusalem of Earth (based on the tabernacle model in the temple), was supposedly patterned from Heaven. This is what rabbinics teach and this is why individuals are looking to rebuild the temple in what is called the “holy city.”

Galatians 4:27 – “For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.”

What he is saying here is that Hagar represents all of the people who are separate from the Almighty. When you put that into today’s terms, do you know that according to the Earth’s population; I believe that there are over 7.3 billion people on the planet? Only 2.1 billion have some kind of faith; whether it is Russian Orthodox, Greek Orthodox, Catholic or Protestant. That is only 2.1 out of 7.3 billion people.

What does that mean? It means that there are fewer people who have some essence of faith in the God of Heaven than there are people who worship other gods or who worship no god at all. Think about that. The smallest percentage of this 2.1 are people who call themselves “Hebrew Roots.” Do you know that there are more Jewish congregations and synagogues than there are Hebrew Roots and that is less than 1% of the population of the world who believe? Do you see the massive work that has to be done before Messiah comes? He says:

“This gospel must be preached.”

It doesn't mean that everybody is going to believe it.

Galatians 4:27 – "...for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband."

Isaiah says:

"Sing..."

This is what he said, for it is written:

Isaiah 54:1 – "Sing, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children"

You can see here that Paul is quoting *Isaiah*.

"...more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith YeHoVaH."

Galatians 4:28 – "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise."

Paul is closing this portion of *Galatians* out. He says:

"Listen, you don't have to convert to Judaism. You're part of the promise. The Almighty had this in mind from day one. It was his desire to be in relationship with his entire creation. He started it out."

Paul is speaking about how Elohim could have said:

"Man got hard-headed. They started thinking of themselves more highly than they should have. I had to wipe them out because they became increasingly wicked. I started over with a man, his three sons and their wives. Wickedness again covered the Earth, but I made a promise that I would never destroy the Earth by flood [again]."

"These individuals began to build their towers and I had to confound the languages and scatter them all over the Earth. They just continued to get more wicked. Then I found a man. I found a man who was seemingly perplexed, and I called him 'Abram.' I called him out of nothing. I called him 'Abram, Abram' and he responded: 'who are you?' I began to tell him what I wanted to do with him and Abraham believed it and it was accounted unto him as righteousness."

Paul continues to tell the story.

"And Abraham began to teach his son Ishmael. This is why he was grieved when Father said 'listen to your wife.' He loved Ishmael. He taught Ishmael the Law. Sarah brought forth Isaac and he taught him the Law."

I didn't get to this, but it says that one day when Isaac was weaned, Ishmael mocked him. But the word if you look at it is not so much mocked. Wait a minute. I do have it.

Galatians 4:28 – "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise."

Galatians 4:29 – "But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now."

Ishmael didn't persecute Isaac. The word here is the word "*dioko*," which means: to make, to run or flee; to put to flight, drive away; to run swiftly in order to catch a person or thing, to run after; to press on: figuratively of one who in a race runs swiftly to reach the goal; to pursue (in a hostile manner); in any way whatsoever to harass, trouble, molest one; to persecute.

Paul uses a word here that makes it seem like Ishmael did persecute him. What is Paul talking about here and how did he that was born of the flesh persecute he who was born of the Spirit? Paul is still speaking an allegory. When we look at it, here is what we are going to find.

Genesis 21:8 – "And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned."

Genesis 21:9 – "And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, **mocking**."

This word mocking is "*tsachaq*," which means: to laugh, to mock or to play. It is just as easy to say that Ishmael was playing. Ishmael could have been saying:

"Hey, listen guys. I am the firstborn."

And truly he was! Therefore because Ishmael was the first one to break the womb, Ishmael was the firstborn of Hagar and Abraham loved him.

Galatians 4:30 – "**Nevertheless what saith the Scripture?** Cast out the bondwoman and her son:"

The Scripture has it written:

"...for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewomen."

Genesis 21:10 – "Wherefore she said unto Abraham, 'Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.'"

Sarah has some concerns. The reason she has some concerns is because Isaac loved his big brother. Typically when you have a big brother or a big sister, by default everybody is in their pecking order. By default the older brother and the older sister simply have a respect. The younger ones are not going to try to overtake the older ones. They just fall in line. That is just something that is up here [points to his head]. If you grew up down South, it was instilled in you. You respected your older brother. Your older brother sometimes walked around saying:

"Yeah, I am the oldest one. Yeah!"

Do you see? When Mom and Dad leave, who do they put in charge? I mean, it is a default thing. I am sure that Ishmael loved Isaac. As a matter of fact, Ishmael and Isaac were both at their Dad's funeral. They both buried him. This says that Ishmael wasn't so far off and that they were continually in communication. How would Ishmael know that Abraham was dead? Do you hear what I am saying? But when there are people who can give you isolated pieces of Scripture, they can make you believe whatever they want you to believe. They were in communication with one another.

Genesis 21:11 – “And the thing was very grievous in Abraham’s sight because of his son.”

Here is how Abraham felt about that:

“...the thing was very grievous in Abraham’s sight”

It was because of his son.

Genesis 21:12 – “And YeHoVaH said unto Abraham, ‘Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.’”

“And also”

Now get this:

Genesis 21:13 – “And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.”

Galatians 4:31 – “So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.”

Well, who are the free? Are they the sons of Sarah? That is not what Paul said. The sons of the free are the sons of promise from Jerusalem above! There are those who, because of pride in the fact that they are Abraham’s seed – Paul is dealing with this because that is what Judaism is based on. Do you understand? He said:

“Listen. He didn’t use Sarah. He used Jerusalem.”

Did you see the allegory? Do you get it? He didn’t say “the sons of Sarah!” He said:

Galatians 4:31 – “So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.”

That is who we are and that is what he is writing to the Galatians. What he is getting at is:

“Listen. Just because you may not have been born as an Israelite, it really doesn’t matter. What matters is who you put your faith in. If your faith is in YeHoVaH; if your faith is in the Elohim of Heaven and you believe in the Messiah whom he sent, then you are part of the family of Heaven.”

That is all that he is saying. It is that you are part of the free. He is saying that you have been freed. It is not because you were born a descendant of Abraham and Sarah, but because you were born again. You were born again by him who died so that you and I might have life. Are you getting this?

Our faith is not in trying to look Jewish. It is not in practicing Judaism. It is not in converting to Judaism. It has absolutely nothing to do with Judaism whatsoever. It has absolutely nothing to do with Christianity or whatever denomination you have. **Our faith is in the Elohim of Heaven and in the Messiah whom he sent.**

In the next chapter we are going to get into the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit. We are going to look very carefully at some of that.



Class Thirteen

The cult of denominational religion
Out of context, out of order
The oral Torah isn't from Moses.
What it means to destroy
Conversion versus Covenant
Law due to transgressions
Land of confusion

Law versus law

When I look at the Book of *Galatians*, chapter 5 is actually a continuation of chapter 4. It makes it difficult sometimes when you are trying to minister by verses because there are some verses that you just can't understand or explain without the context of the entire book. *Galatians* is one of those books. *Galatians* is a "book" that was written to a variety of people within a region. As we talked about when we began this series, Galatia was unlike Corinth. Corinth was a city. Galatia was a *region*. There are several congregations that Paul is writing to in this particular book. The other thing that we pointed out was that the Bible is one of the only books that we talk about that has books within a book.

We talked about the "book" of *Galatians* when in actuality, *Galatians* is a letter. When we look at it as a letter and not as a book, we know that books have chapters and verses. One of the things that we have been trained to do is to think a certain way. We have been trained in our churches. We have been trained in our homes. Our religious upbringings have trained us to see things in a certain way. When you think about any other book that you have, no other book has books. It is either a book or it is not. They are typically not books within books except when we read the Bible.

So we have the Book of *Galatians*. We have the Book of *Corinthians*. We have the Book of *Colossians* and we have a lot of books which are actually letters. Paul wasn't writing books. Paul was writing *letters*. Books have chapters and verses. Letters don't. Have you ever written a letter that had chapters and verses? Usually a letter has paragraphs. Within the paragraphs is the context. Typically a paragraph change or the indentation of a paragraph indicates that there is a change of thought. When there is a change of thought, you may pick up on another subject because you have already expounded on the subject that you were speaking of in the previous paragraph.

When we look at the Book of *Galatians* from a paragraph standpoint instead of from a book standpoint, we might be able to glean a lot more from this letter. It is something when people want you to explain *Galatians* 5:9. It is like:

"How can we jump from Galatians 1 to Galatians 5 and explain the end of a letter without even reading the first five chapters?"

But people do that.

“I don’t want you to talk about that. Just explain *this* verse!”

That makes it somewhat difficult. That is why we decided that we are going to take our time. This is part 13. We are about to embark in *Galatians* chapter 5. I want you to look at verse 1.

Galatians 5:1 – “Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Messiah hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the **yoke of bondage**.”

Paul went into detail in chapter 5 about this yoke. He talked about the two covenants; Hagar and Sarah (if you would). What he is explaining or trying to expound upon is the fact that these Galatians had received the word from his very lips. Once Paul left, some other folks came behind him. They began to try to put the Galatians under the same yoke of bondage that they were under. Paul is very familiar with this yoke. We are going to see in a moment that Paul is very familiar with this yoke. Whenever Paul is talking about certain things, he is talking about where he used to be. He is talking about how he used to live.

We identified that the folks who came along behind Paul were believing Jews. These were Jews who believed. More specifically what is interesting about these individuals who were believers is that they were Pharisees who believed. Paul was very familiar not only with the Pharisaic teaching and doctrine, but also with the Sadducean doctrine and teaching. Paul himself used to be under this yoke of bondage.

Many make the mistake of thinking that when Paul is talking about the law, Paul is talking about the Law of YeHoVaH. In essence, what we have tried to point out in the New Testament is that the word “law” is generally the word “*nomia*.” Therefore when you begin to think about “law,” it doesn’t make a distinction between the law of Herod or Roman law. You don’t see the law of Herod or Roman law or Pharisee law or Sadducee law. All we see is the word “law.”

When we look at “law” in the New Testament and when Paul is talking about the law, we also need to understand that when Paul was trained in the law, he was trained in the law of the Pharisees. It is the Pharisees who were more of an evangelical [group] if you would. They were more evangelistic because the Pharisees are the ones who established synagogues in every city. The Sadducees weren’t evangelical because everybody came to them. They were the ones who ran the temple. They weren’t establishing temples in every city. There was only one temple. The Sadducees were the ones who were responsible for the temple services. The Pharisees were very evangelistic. They would scour the world for one proselyte. Yeshua said:

“You scour the world for one proselyte and once you find him, you make him twice the son of Hell as they were before you found them.”

Phariseeism was a denomination of its day. What you will find ladies and gentlemen, is that denominationalism was called “a sect.” The followers of Messiah were called a sect by a sect. It was the Pharisaic sect who called the followers of Messiah a sect. The Pharisees, who called them a sect, were basically saying that they were a cult and that their cult leader was Yeshua. Yeshua was the leader of a cult which is called a sect by a sect (and which was itself a cult).

Denominations are just cults, ladies and gentlemen. A cult is a belief, a thought or a system of beliefs that has a leader and which teaches a particular doctrine. Whatever cult you came from or whatever denomination you came from, it is the same. You will notice that when the Baptists send missionaries, they are not sending missionaries out to make Pentecostals. They are not establishing Methodist Churches. When they establish a community, it is typically a

denomination. The evangelists or the people were sent out to reach other people and to make them just like themselves. This is what Yeshua was saying about the Pharisees. We know that Paul used to be a Pharisee. As a Pharisee, Paul learned Pharisee law.

On Yom Teruah I shared a little historical data that Paul was the prize student of a fellow by the name of Gamaliel. We learned his name in the Baptist Church. Gamaliel was the son of Simeon Gamaliel. He was the son of Simeon ben Hillel and the grandson of Hillel. Hillel was the President of the first great assembly that was in Babylon. We can trace Phariseism all the way back to Babylon.

As we looked in the last lesson, **prior to the children of Israel going into Babylon**, there was no such thing as Judaism. There were no such things as Pharisees and Sadducees. There were no such things as synagogues. There was no such thing as the oral Torah. There was no Mishnah. There was no Kabbalah. There was no Gemara. There were none of these things. **All of these things that we know of in religious circles today came straight out of Babylon.**

There was pre-Babylon and then there is post-Babylon. When we begin to make the distinction between what the children of Israel were like prior to Babylon and we look at the children after Babylon, **we see two totally different groups of people.**

Everything that we know about religion today in Christianity, in Catholicism and in Judaism came straight out of Babylon! Babylon is the great whore that has made the nations drink of its poison!

Everything about religion today in Christianity, Catholicism and Judaism came from Babylon!
--

Unless we strip ourselves and begin to look at the Bible through YeHoVaH's eyes and not through denominational eyes, there are certain things that we won't see. For instance, look at what Paul says about this yoke of bondage in chapter 5 verse 1. Paul says:

Galatians 5:1 – “...be not entangled again with the **yoke of bondage.**”

This is an indication that Paul has communicated. Paul was well known for espousing his testimony. His testimony went like this:

“One day I received a letter from the high priest. I was going into every city and I was taking into captivity, those who were in the sect called ‘the way.’ It was the followers of Messiah. I was dragging them out of their homes; both men and women. I had the authority of the high priest. One day on my way to Damascus, I had an encounter. I was blinded. I was knocked from my steed. I was knocked from my horse, from my mount. There was a voice speaking to me. This voice said ‘Paul, why are you kicking against the pricks?’”

Paul is giving his testimony of his life prior to his encounter with Messiah and his life after Messiah. After Messiah, Paul had considered everything that he knew as **dung**. Everything that Paul knew was taught to him by Phariseism. Phariseism didn't teach the Law of YeHoVaH. *Phariseism taught denominational law as it was given by the traditions or handed down by the Fathers or the elders.*

There is the tradition of our Fathers. There are the commandments of men. There is the religion of the Jews. These are all the same thing. The commandments of men, the traditions of

the elders or our Fathers and the religion of the Jews are all Judaism. Because **Judaism was the only thing on the planet as far as religion was concerned when Yeshua came**, Yeshua came to bring the people to repentance. John called the people to repentance because they were practicing a law, but they weren't practicing the Law of YeHoVaH, so he said to the people:

"You people are worshipping the Almighty in vain because you are teaching for commandments, the *commandments of men*. **You have made the commandments of God of no effect.**"

Judaism was the only thing on the planet as far as religion was concerned when Yeshua came.

The first thing we have to understand when we are reading Paul's letters is that **Paul never ever, ever addresses the Law of God as something that has been done away with. The Law isn't cursed. Judaism is cursed!**

"Whaaaaaat?"

"Yeah!"

The Bible says that if you add one letter or if you take one letter away from it, you destroy the whole thing! It is strictly forbidden! This is why Yeshua said very clearly when he came:

"I did not come to destroy. I didn't come to add anything to it and I didn't come to take anything away from it and I certainly didn't come to do away with it."

We have to get this clear because many times when people are looking at Paul they say:

"Paul taught against the Law. Paul said you know, if you keep the law, you've fallen from grace."

We are going to see exactly what grace and law he is talking about. What is this yoke of bondage that Paul is referring to? Very clearly it is **Judaism**. Paul went into great detail about bondage in chapter 4. Look at it in chapter 4. Then you can study our teachings on *Galatians* parts 11 and 12.

Paul was converted by Yeshua on the road to Damascus. Yeshua would not have called Paul to preach something contrary to what Yeshua had preached. He certainly wouldn't have commissioned his disciples or his apostles to go out and preach a message that was contrary to what he was teaching. No! He told his disciples:

"Whatever I've commanded you, whatever I've taught you, that is what you teach."

Paul was teaching something else. That is why Yeshua had to knock the "Hell" out of him. He did! Bam! The next thing you know, he hit him so hard that he went blind. That is a serious lick, ladies and gentlemen! It just knocked the sight out of him. My folks used to say:

"Boy, I'll smack the taste out of your mouth!"

Now that's a hard hit! You know, you get hit so hard that you can't even taste! I mean, that's hard! Paul got hit so hard that he lost his sight. We read that, but think about it. The brother was knocked down. The horse didn't know what was going on. The folks around him were like:

"What's going on with Paul?"

One minute he is riding. The next minute they are saying:

"I know that he can ride because we've been riding all over the place with this fellow. What's he doing on the ground? Who is he talking to?"

He is over there having a conversation. They don't know what is going on. Paul is having a conversation. Yeshua is having a conversation with Paul. They are looking and trying to figure it out. **So Yeshua didn't commission Paul to teach something other than what he had taught. Yeshua expressed that the religion that was being practiced and taught in his day was not the commandments of God, but the commandments of men.** How do we know this? We know it because it is throughout his writings. He says:

Matthew 15:7 – "Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,"

Who is he talking to? He is talking to the Pharisees. That is who he is talking to. He says:

Matthew 15:8 – "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me."

Matthew 15:9 – "**But in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.**"

Who is he talking about? **He is talking about the religious leaders.** He is talking about the Pharisees. He is talking about the Sadducees. He is talking to a people who are responsible for teaching Israel. They are responsible for teaching the commandments, for teaching Israel the Law and for upholding the Law of God, not of men. But they were worshipping him in vain. Why? Because they had taken the Law of Elohim and added to it and removed from it. **All of this put the people into bondage.**

You have to understand something. Unlike today, folks didn't have a *King James Bible* they could go home and read. They were dependent upon the Pharisees and the Sadducees to teach them. This is why when Nicodemus came to Yeshua at night, Yeshua said:

"Listen. You're Israel's teacher and you don't know these things?"

People had to go to the synagogue to hear the word read. They had to go to the temple during the pilgrimage feasts to hear the word read. They didn't have a scroll at home like we have Bibles at home. They were completely dependent upon the Pharisees, on the scribes and on the Sadducees to tell them what the word said.

This is what the Catholic Church tried to do. They removed the Bible from the people so that the people would be dependent upon the pope and the priests to tell them what the word says. And when you do that, the people become dependent. Now you have people who have a Bible, and they are still dependent!

"I don't understand the Bible. You've got to listen to the people who've been to Seminary. They're the ones who have been taught."

So in effect you turn off your brain. That is not all of you [speaking to audience] because you all have been taught differently, but there are a lot of people who don't trust their own ability to read and to comprehend this book. He says:

"They worship me in vain."

If you look at the context of who he is talking about, he is talking about the leaders who are responsible for leading the people in worship. They are worshipping him in vain because they are teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

Matthew 15:9 – "**But in vain they do worship me**, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men."

Mark 7:5 – "Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, 'Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?'"

I have been in congregations where you have to comply with the ordinances of the organization. You just do. You will notice that in a congregation where women are forbidden to wear pants, that no woman is wearing pants. There are congregations where women have to wear dresses right above the knee or right below the knee or right at the knee. You can go into congregations where women have to wear dresses down to their ankles. You can go into congregations where men have to wear a tie. You can go into congregations where men have to wear a kippah. You can go into these places and in order to be able to worship and to fit in, you have to comply with what is required in that organization or congregation that you are part of. *This is the work of men.*

"Well brother, God said we ought to have order."

Yeah, he did. We ought to have order, but what is he talking about? People want to take order and apply it to every area. **They are taking "order" out of context.** If you want to have order, then you ought to stop all of those people out there from speaking in tongues with no one interpreting what they have said in a public assembly! That is order! That is the context of the "order" in which he is speaking!

Everybody wants to prophesy. People want to stand up and interrupt the message because they "got a word." Who is judging it? Have you ever been in a congregation where a word is given and someone judged it? You see, that is the way it is supposed to be. Either that is from the Almighty or that is just pure imagination. When we begin to talk about order, we have to look at things *within the context*. He says:

"The Pharisees and scribes..."

You see, this is Yeshua's biggest issue. Yeshua didn't have problems with the Pharisees or the Sadducees until he went to the temple. Everywhere he went, he had to deal with these Pharisees and scribes. Why? It was because they were in every city except Samaria. They said:

Mark 7:5 – "Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, 'Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?'"

Where is that in the Torah? Where does it say that you can't eat bread except that you wash your hands? It's not there! So how is it that these guys have the gall to check Yeshua and tell him:

"Listen brother. You're wrong because you're not following the traditions of the elders."

Who are the elders? If you were to do the research on "elders," you would find that Moses had seventy elders. There were seventy men. YeHoVaH took the Spirit that he had put upon Moses and put it upon seventy men. When you begin to do the research on how the oral Torah was transmitted from generation to generation, you find that there is a little catch phrase in most of the research that is out there. It says that the oral Torah was passed down through the elders, but "not during the time of Moses."

Really? So what are they saying? They are saying that Moses didn't start this stuff. **Moses' elders weren't following this.** If it wasn't Moses and his elders, then which elders did the oral Torah, the oral traditions, or Judaism get passed down through? It is all there if you are looking and asking questions. **Moses had absolutely nothing to do with the oral Torah – neither Moses nor his elders! That came out of Babylon!** And yet practically every Messianic, Hebrew Roots, Jewish Roots or Christian congregation has been affected by these teachings.

"Well brother, who do you think you are?"

I am just pointing out the obvious. I am one of those people who others have fed stuff to for a long time. I just decided that I was going to feed myself. I encourage you to do that as well. If I say something that doesn't line up with the word, you have every right to check me on it. I won't cut you off at the knees. If you show me something that is wrong, then I want to know. I say that because I mean that. With some of these fellows, if you start asking them questions, they don't know how to answer you. Then they want to put this on you:

"Are you questioning 'God's anointed?'"

No, *I* am God's anointed! *You* are God's anointed! He is no respecter of persons. Don't just use that when you want to get your own way. Use it all of the time. He is no respecter of persons. He is not doing any greater favors for me than he will do for you. The only difference between you and I (and I hope that difference won't be there long if you hang around long enough) is that I just take him at his word and try to walk in it.

I stopped making excuses for not doing what he told me to do because it cost me too much. You can't ignore his voice! You can't disobey what he says and not pay a price! You will pay a price! I have paid too much and I am tired of paying. If I have to walk this walk alone, then I will do that. I want to be unified. I want to be in unity, but I am not going to unify myself. I would rather be in unity with him and with people who want to be in unity with him, than to be with people just for the sake of unity.

Here is the question that the Pharisees and scribes asked Yeshua:

"Why? Why are your disciples not following the traditions?"

Yeshua said:

"You see, Isaiah prophesied about you folks. You people honor me with your lips."

Isaiah was prophesying for whom? For YeHoVaH.

Mark 7:6 – “He answered and said unto them, ‘Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, ‘This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.’”

YeHoVaH is speaking about the prophet Isaiah, saying:

“These people honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.”

They say the right stuff, but what are they doing? **You will know a tree by its fruit.** A person can tell you whatever they want to tell you, but their actions tell you who they are. Listen to me folks. People’s actions tell you who they are. I was standing with a gentleman who wanted prayer while we were ushering. When I was in school, they used to talk about closure in psychology and how when you are talking to people; when they fold their arms, they have closed themselves off. At that point you are kind of talking to a wall. So when I am talking to people, I am watching their body language. I am not going to talk to people who aren’t interested in what I have to say.

I was sitting at a table with this fellow who we prayed for. He crossed his arms as I was telling him about the commandments. I was telling him about what they are and why and what Father wants to do in his life. He shut himself off, so I called him out. He was sitting at the table. I said:

“This is a classic example of when a person has closed themselves off and there is nothing else that you are going to say that is going to get through to them.”

This person had shut himself down. Do you know what this man said? He said:

“Oh, I see that you are familiar with the psychology of closure.”

I said to the person at the table:

“He knows that he did it.”

He was telling me:

“Oh, you are familiar with the psychology of closure.”

Basically what I am saying is that you are just talking and wasting your time from this point onward because I am not interested in anything that you have to say. At that moment, I just said:

“Yeah, I am familiar with the psychology of closure.”

I looked at the crowd in the room and said:

“See? This man knows that he just shut down the conversation. He *knows* that he did it!”

What is the point of continuing to talk to him? I am doing it right there while he is sitting there. I am not going to waste my time with this person.

“Honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.”

You need to know this, so I am going to tell you. Some of us are so busy talking that it gets to the point that we are not even paying attention to the fact that nobody is listening. We are trying to outtalk one another. Yeshua says:

“The prophets prophesied about you people.”

Mark 7:7 – “Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.”

Who is he talking to? He is speaking to the Pharisees and scribes. What were they teaching? *They were teaching the commandments and doctrines of men.* If the Pharisees were teaching the commandments and doctrines of men and Paul was a Pharisee, what was Paul teaching prior to his conversion? **Paul was teaching the commandments of men!**

**Before his conversion, as a Pharisee Paul taught the commandments (laws) of men.
After his conversion, he taught against the (Pharisee) laws; not against the
Law of YeHoVaH, but against the commandments of men that he used to teach!**

So when Paul is talking about “the law,” all that Paul knows are the commandments of men that have been transferred through the elders and the teachers. These were the Fathers before him. Before his conversion Paul was not teaching the Law of God, so when Paul was talking about the law of God, he was not talking about the Law of YeHoVaH! He was talking about the law according to the Pharisees and the scribes! **He wasn’t teaching against the Laws of YeHoVaH. He was teaching against that stuff that he now considered dung!** He was teaching against everything that he had learned. Where did it come from? It came from Gamaliel, which came from Simeon, which came from Hillel and which was born in Babylon. **Judaism came from Babylon. It did not come from the word! It is mixed. It is a mixture. Denominationalism is a mixture!**

Mark 7:8 – “For laying aside the commandment of Elohim, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.”

Mark 7:9 – “And he said unto them, ‘Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.’”

I am going to tell you how you will know when you are dealing with a person who doesn’t have the knowledge to refute you from Scripture. This is a catch phrase. Just as you can see a person shut you down by crossing their arms, they will tell you:

“Well, this is what I believe.”

Really?

“Well, that’s not how I believe. This is how I believe.”

What they have just said is that:

“I’ve just gone off the path of reason and from now on we are going to deal with my denominational doctrine.”

At the point that a person goes into the default mode of “this is what I believe,” they have lost the capacity to communicate from the Scriptures and which was probably very limited to begin with. Most people aren’t learning Scripture. They are learning their Scripture according to their denomination. The Baptists can read the same Scripture that the Pentecostals read and have a totally different understanding because of the fact that they believe that “prophesies will end.” They interpret that as if everything that the Holy Spirit did has already ceased. One woman wrote to me and said:

“You know, miracles, signs and wonders will come again when Yeshua comes, but for now, they’re not happening.”

Oh yeah? Well, tell that to the guy who got his ears healed and his hearing back. Tell him:

“You didn’t get a miracle. That’s all in your head!”

Tell that to the person whose leg is being restored or to those whose eyes are seeing:

“God doesn’t do miracles anymore!”

Really? There are people who not only believe that, but who have the audacity to open their mouth and to spew that out.

“Your purpose in telling me this is what?”

“You should stop what you’re doing!”

Really? And do what? What you are doing? You are telling people that they can’t do what Yeshua said that they can do. No, I don’t think so!

Matthew 5:17 – “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.”

Matthew 5:18 – “For verily I say unto you, ‘Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.’”

“All” has not yet been fulfilled, ladies and gentlemen! But get this:

Matthew 5:19 – “Whosoever therefore shall **break** one of these least commandments,”

These are the words of Yeshua.

Matthew 5:19 – “Whosoever therefore shall **break** one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven:”

I used to read that and say:

“Well, at least I am in the Kingdom.”

Has anybody ever said that? I know that I have said it. I am thinking, okay, if God made everything and it is all in his Kingdom, then where is Hell? Where is the Lake of Fire? Where do people go in the second death? It is somewhere in the Kingdom that he made! Do you hear me?

“...but whosoever **shall do and teach *them***, the same shall be called **great in the kingdom of heaven.**”

So here you have an option. There is “least in the kingdom” and there is “great in the kingdom.” Why choose the least when you can have the great? And what is greatness?

“...but whosoever shall do and teach”

What? The *least* commandment! Shall do and teach what? **The commandments!** What commandments?

“...the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.”

That word there “great” is [in the Greek] “*megas*,” meaning: to destroy. In *Matthew* 5:17 Yeshua said:

“Don’t think that I came to destroy”

- To break the Law is to destroy.
- To add to the Law is to destroy.
- To take something away from the Law is to destroy.

So let us conclude that Paul is not talking about the Law of YeHoVaH. He is talking about Pharisaic law because it is the only law that he knows. Let’s continue. Adding to the commandments was forbidden by YeHoVaH. Judaism adds, therefore Judaism is cursed; *not* YeHoVaH’s Law. **YeHoVaH’s Law is not cursed.**

As I have tried to explain to people so many times and even as we were out of the country speaking to others, the Law is not cursed. The Law contains blessings and curses. You choose which one you want. You choose whether you want curses or blessings! I feel sad and sorry for people who reject the Law, because they have made a choice. They have already made a choice! They didn’t come to the conclusion that Paul was teaching against the Law. Their preachers who are preaching that Paul taught against the Law brought them to that conclusion. Without a preacher, most people who read the Bible will never come to the conclusion that the Law is no longer required for today!

“That means that you can worship idols?”

“Well, not *that* part of the Law, brother!”

“Well, wait a minute. That means that you can commit adultery? You can have sex with animals?”

No!!

“You can eat detestable things? Covet your neighbor’s wife and husband? Move your neighbor’s borders? Kill? Steal?”

That is what the devil does! He comes to kill, to steal and to destroy and that is where that doctrine comes from! If the enemy can get enough people to reject the commandments, he doesn’t have to do anything. They destroy themselves! It is all about what you believe, when you think about it:

“Well brother, we are not under the Law.”

“Well then, what are we under?”

“We are under grace.”

“Okay, now that I am under grace, what does that mean? What does that mean that you are under grace?”

“Well brother, whatever you want it to mean!”

That is what it boils down to. There are no rules. The rules that do apply are the ones that I make up. They are the ones that I choose. So if I don’t like the rules over here, I go over there. If I don’t like the rules over there, I go over here. If I don’t like the rules over there, I go over here. Pretty soon I am not going anywhere. I am just going to be at home making up my own rules and trying to teach people to believe like I do (which is really not much). People are adamant and strong in their beliefs. I run across them.

“Well, you know. I just don’t want anything to do with organized religion.”

Then let me tell you something. **You don’t want anything to do with Yeshua, because the first thing Yeshua did was call some folks and organize.** That is what he did. He organized! He took them from disciples and made them into apostles. He gave them specific instructions of what to do, what not to do, where to go, where not to go, what to say and what not to say. That is organization. Yeshua was an organizer! Do you hear me? So again, people say:

“Well, I don’t want anything to do with organized religion.”

Neither do I. **Yeshua didn’t come to organize religion. Yeshua came to bring people back to the organization called the Kingdom of God where he reigns. You don’t come up in here and do your own thing.** Look at verse 2. We finally got to verse 2!

Galatians 5:2 – “Behold,”

Now this is where it gets interesting. We are only one verse in and already he says:

“Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be **circumcised**, Messiah shall profit you nothing.”

Paul is referring to *conversion* circumcision and not *covenant* circumcision. Understand that **Paul is not teaching the commandments. Paul is teaching the commandments according to the Pharisees.** Please understand this. When a true Pharisee is born in the home of a Pharisee, the male is going to be circumcised on the eighth day. That is a given. Paul boasts on the fact that he was circumcised when? On the eighth day.

If you are brought up in the home of a Pharisee, you will not need to be circumcised as an adult. The only person who got circumcised as an adult was a Gentile who wanted to come into covenant with the Jews’ God. It meant that they had to convert and the conversion process was circumcision. Only Gentiles were circumcised as adults. Pharisees and Sadducees were already circumcised.

Even the secular Jews today are circumcised at eight days. That is the *Brit Milah*. Just as they have their *Bar Mitzvah*, they can’t have a Bar Mitzvah without having a circumcision Brit Milah.¹⁰ A Bar Mitzvah is for a young man to become a son of the covenant. **He could not**

¹⁰A Brit Milah [Covenant of Circumcision] is a Jewish male child’s circumcision ceremony. A Bat Mitzvah is a Bar Mitzvah for young women. Biblically speaking, females of any age are never to be circumcised.

become a son of the covenant if he had not been circumcised. They were circumcised on the eighth day.

Any mention of circumcision in any of Paul's letters is not for a Pharisee. It is generally for a Gentile who wants to come into covenant with the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Please get that! He is talking about conversion. Conversion for a person was to convert to Judaism. It is just like baptism today. When a person comes into a religion (denominationalism) they are either going to be sprinkled, poured on or immersed "in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit," "in the name of Jesus," or "in the name of Yeshua." That seals their relationship with that denomination.

Conversion circumcision was required for a person to convert to Judaism. **Covenant circumcision** was required to enter into covenant with YeHoVaH and to have access to the promises of Abraham. Please understand this difference!

Genesis 17:10 – "This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee;"

This is what YeHoVaH is saying to Abraham.

"...Every man child among you shall be circumcised."

Not every child, but every man child. Women? You are off the hook.

Genesis 17:11 – "And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you."

Genesis 17:12 – "**And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations,**"

Genesis 17:13 – "He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant."

How many of you know that the New Covenant is an Everlasting Covenant? Get this:

Genesis 17:14 – "**And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.**"

It is not Moses' covenant. **It is YeHoVaH's covenant!** What does it say? Any male child who doesn't get circumcised is what? They are cut off! There is no confusion there. The word "*karath*" means: to be killed, cut off, eliminate.

If a person wasn't circumcised, they couldn't even eat the Passover. If a person wasn't circumcised, they couldn't even go into the temple. They couldn't participate in much of what the Bible says that they were supposed to because **they were not in covenant with the Almighty.**

Gentiles weren't required. But if a Gentile wanted to come into covenant with the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, what did they do? They were circumcised. Remember the story of Simeon in Shechem? The Shechemite wanted their sister Dinah. What happened? They had all the men circumcised. After three days while they were sore from their circumcision, they destroyed them. Their Dad was outraged because they had taken that which had been given to them by the Almighty and used it in vain.

According to the Law, John the Baptist, Yeshua and Paul were all circumcised on the eighth day.

Luke 1:59 – “And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.”

Luke 1:60 – “And his mother answered and said, ‘Not so; but he shall be called John.’”

Luke 2:21 – “And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called YESHUA, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.”

As for Paul:

Philippians 3:5 – “Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; **as touching the law,**”

What? Now here is the key right here! Paul says:

“My brand of the law is Pharisee law!”

Do you see this? This is Paul talking. As touching the law:

“a Pharisee;”

Philippians 3:6 – “Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.”

Which righteousness? Paul really explains it here. Listen closely.

“...touching the righteousness which is in the law,”

Which law? *Pharisaic law*. To the Pharisees, keeping the oral Torah is what made them righteous. Therefore they were already righteous and they didn’t need some “heathen” named Yeshua. They didn’t need some “Jesus.” They were already righteous in their own eyes.

Philippians 3:7 – “But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Messiah.”

In chapter 3 Paul had already emphasized the importance of covenants and that the Covenant of Abraham was not disannulled by the Law. This is what he said:

Galatians 3:13 – “Messiah hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us:”

He says the curse of the Law. What is the curse of the Law? You need to go back and look at this teaching in parts 10 and 11.

Galatians 3:13 – “...for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:”

Galatians 3:14 – “That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Yeshua Messiah; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.”

Galatians 3:15 – “Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man’s covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.”

The Covenant of Abraham was not disannulled by the Law that YeHoVaH gave to Moses. This is what he is saying here.

“Though *it be* but a man’s covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.”

Galatians 3:16 – “Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, ‘And to seeds,’ as of many; but as of one, ‘And to thy seed,’ which is Messiah.”

Galatians 3:17 – “And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Messiah, the Law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.”

Circumcision was not part of the Law of Moses or the Law that was given to Moses on Sinai! Circumcision had already been part of the Covenant of Abraham where the promises of Abraham lay. So Paul is saying:

“Listen. The Mosaic Law as tradition has put it does not annul Abrahamic Covenant. The covenant of circumcision came long before what we know of as the Law.”

Do you understand this? In fact, YeHoVaH says to Abraham:

“Abraham, your seed, your descendants are going to be taken into bondage. I am going to destroy those who afflict them.”

What Paul is saying here is that the covenant was made with Abraham and therefore the Law came 430 years later. I have to say this because this is where a little bit of confusion often comes in. Sometimes when people say “the Law,” they talk about what happened at Sinai in *Exodus* 20. In their mind, most people see the Law as being given in *Exodus* 20 and beyond. But then with our mouths we say that the Torah (the Law) is the first five books [of the Bible]. There is some kind of disconnect that takes place in the minds of people. The average preacher, theologian or Christian says that the Law is the Old Testament. Now it is the whole Old Testament.

They say that we are not under the Old. We are under the New. Now they have included all of the prophets, the psalms and the writings, as well as the first five books. There are some people who are looking at the Law as the entire Old Testament. Some people say that the Law was given at Sinai. Then there are some people who say that all five books of the Bible (the Torah, the Pentateuch) is the Law. In essence, it is.

But *here* is the Law of God. **The Law of God is whatever he says that it is.** Whatever he said, is his Law. Whatever he said in *Genesis*, *Exodus*, *Leviticus*, *Numbers*, *Deuteronomy* and whenever he spoke to his prophets, is his Law.

“Man shall not live by bread alone.”

These are the very words that Yeshua spoke when the devil tempted him in the wilderness. He quoted Moses:

“Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.”

When God was speaking to Moses, he was giving Moses all of these instructions. These are the word of YeHoVaH. They weren't the words of Moses. **YeHoVaH is speaking and his word is life!** It is a terrible thing to want the promises of Abraham (which are found in the Old Covenant) while people claim the promises of Abraham but reject Abraham! Abraham is in the Old Covenant. He is not in the New Covenant! How can you be a New Covenant, New Testament person and receive the promises and blessings of Abraham that are in the Old Covenant? You see, this is the confusion that is being taught by denominations. People are so confused that they revert to:

“Well, that's not what I believe!”

“What do you believe?”

“I believe what my preacher in my denomination told me.”

“What did they tell you?”

“Well, I don't know it all right now.”

“Tell me what you DO know.”

“Well, I believe that Jesus Christ died for my sins. I believe that...”

They start quoting the Apostles' Creed.

“Yeah, he rose again on the third day. He was very God, of very God, born of the virgin.”

They start giving you the creed as their statement of faith. Do you get that?

Galatians 3:18 – **“For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.”**

This is Paul writing and yet “Paul's” people want to quote Paul as being against [the Law]. He says:

“Listen. The inheritance that came through Abraham didn't come through Moses. The knowledge of it was given to Moses. Moses wrote it, but it didn't come through Moses. It came through Abraham. Abraham was way before Moses – 400 and some years before Moses.”

That is where the promises are and that is what the people want to claim. They want to claim the promises of Abraham and the blessings of *Deuteronomy*, but they reject the book that these promises are in because they are in the Old Covenant. How can you have the promises of the Old Covenant without the Old Covenant?

Galatians 3:19 – **“Wherefore then *serveth* the law? **It was added because of transgressions,**”**

We spent some time on this. Ladies and gentlemen, the Law that Moses received was added because of transgressions. Whose transgressions? Adam's transgressions. Paul doesn't get into that here, but he certainly gets into it in *Romans*, which he wrote.

Romans 5:12 – “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.”

Romans 5:13 – “(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.”

Therefore...

Romans 5:14 – “Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses,”

Death reigned over Abraham. Death reigned over Isaac and Jacob.

“...even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression,”

Why was the Law added? Because of transgressions. Do you see that? The Law was added because of transgressions. Whose transgressions? Adam’s!

“...who is the figure of him that was to come.”

Adam was the first man. Who was the second man? It was Yeshua! Paul writes this in *1 Corinthians* 15. There was Adam, the first man and Yeshua, the second man. Everything between Adam and Yeshua was born of a woman. Everything between Adam and Yeshua was born of a woman and of a man. They are the result of a man and a woman. Adam is not the result of a woman and Yeshua is not the result of a man.

Galatians 5:3 – “For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.”

What is “the whole law?” The whole law is *according to Judaism*. You see, [in Judaism] if you break one law, you have broken them all. That is true, but what is he talking about? Remember that when Paul is talking about the law, Paul learned law according to Judaism. Here is how this thing works. You go to Israel. It is against the law to wear tzitzits without a kippah. Do you know that? It is against the law! It is also a violation to go to the Wailing Wall without a covering. It is like:

“Really?”

You can wear a kippah and not wear tzitzits and you won’t be violating the law, but if you wear tzitzits without wearing a kippah, you are now violating the law. So we are walking around and the guys are looking at these tzitzits. Then they are looking up at my head. Nobody is saying anything, but it is like:

“Ha ha, this Gentile. He doesn’t know the law. That’s sad. He’s wearing tzitzits without a kippah.”

They are wearing their kippahs without their tzitzits! The ones who are wearing tzitzits are wearing all white ones. Those are not really tzitzits. I am looking at this and just talking to folks.

“Why are you wearing a kippah? Where is that in the commands? Why is it that these guys wear black hats? Why are they wearing fur hats? And why is it that every time you see a Jew, he has his head covered? And why does he have a kippah under the hat?”

It is so that when he takes the hat off, he still has on a covering and it is like:

“Where is *that* at in the Bible?!”

NONE of that stuff is in the Bible, but it is “law.” Whose law? Man’s law! People confuse man’s law (Judaism) with God’s Law. Then they run around here saying:

“Well, if you break one law brother, you break them all.”

Well, guess what? We are all in trouble! We are ALL in trouble. As I was telling the saints, Yeshua said:

“Go and sin no more.”

How was the woman going to do that? He told the woman who had been caught in adultery:

“Where are those who condemn you? Neither do I condemn you. Now go and sin no more!”

Sin is a violation of the Torah! Is he telling the woman to do something that is impossible for her to do? No! Is the Almighty calling us to do something that is impossible for us to do? No! When people come to me with that crazy stuff, I say:

“Can you go a minute without sin?”

They say:

“Well, we sin every day.”

“Can you go a minute?”

“Yeah.”

“Well, if you can go a minute, can you go five minutes?”

“Yeah.”

“Can you go an hour?”

“Of course I can.”

“What about two hours? Three hours? What about five or six hours? What about twenty-four hours?”

“If you can go one day without sinning...”

I first have to define what sin is. **Sin is a violation of the commandments**, so if I am going to go without sin, what do I need to do? I need to learn the commandments! If I don’t learn the commandments, YES I am going to sin every day! That is because I can’t help it! I don’t know how NOT to! And yet you have people who are teaching others:

“We are not under the Law. You don’t need to know those commandments.”

What are you doing? You are teaching people how to be sinners.

“Well, yeah, we are all sinners saved by grace.”

No! I WAS a sinner. Now I am saved. I don’t live like a sinner. I do what Yeshua said:

“Go and sin no more.”

If I do sin, I have an advocate with the Father. I confess my sin; which means that I recognize that I have violated his commandments. It should grieve me. It should cause me to say:

“Father, I am sorry! Help me. Fill me. Create in me a clean heart. Cleanse me from unrighteousness. Give me the strength.”

I have learned from that. *I have learned from that!* I know what that is now and I am not going to do it anymore. If I leave there and go and violate another command, what do I do? I confess. The same people who are telling you that you don’t have to keep the Law are telling you that you need to confess your sins. Think about that for a moment!

“You need to confess your sins, but you don’t need to keep the Law.”

Well, what is sin? Sin is a violation of the Law, so what am I confessing? I am confessing that I am a lawbreaker. But I don’t have to keep the Law, so why should I have to confess to anything? **Do you see the confusion?** There is a lot of confusion out there!

Galatians 5:3 – “For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.”

What he is talking about is Judaism. What he is saying is this:

“Listen. Don’t let people come and bring you into bondage. Don’t let people come behind me [Paul] and bring you into something.”

If you look at Paul’s travels, you will find that the only people who followed Paul were Pharisees. Gentiles didn’t follow Paul. The only time the Gentiles got angry with Paul was when he went into the city. Folks started burning their books. The sorcerers stopped their sorcery and the palm readers stopped reading palms. Paul was now messing with their money. That was the only time that the Gentiles had a problem with Paul. Before then it was only folks who felt that Paul had lost his marbles. He had bumped his head. Paul left Jerusalem with the intent that he was going to create problems for those who followed Messiah.

Then Paul became one of those people he was supposed to be destroying. Now he had turned on the folks who had sent him. The folks who sent him were now sending some others to try to stop Paul. It was just like how Paul was sent to try to stop the folks that he was sent to stop. Now he is saying:

Galatians 5:4 – “Messiah is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are **justified** by the law; ye are fallen from grace.”

Remember the righteous? Paul says according to the righteous:

Philippians 3:5 – “Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; **as touching the law, a Pharisee;**”

Philippians 3:6 – “Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.”

“I was blameless. I was a Pharisee of Pharisees. I was a Hebrew of Hebrews.”

What he is saying is that those of you who are justified by the Law, **you are fallen from grace.**

What if I come to you bringing the grace of Messiah and I say to you that you are no longer bound by sin and you are free to serve the Almighty? Then somebody comes along and says that before you can serve Yeshua, you have to first convert. The idea is that Yeshua was the Jewish Messiah and not the Gentiles' Messiah. He was the Jewish Messiah. In order to accept the Jewish Messiah, you had to be Jewish.

"You can't accept our Messiah without becoming one of us!"

So folks converted. Paul is saying:

"No! Who bewitched you? Who bewitched you?"

I will tell you "who bewitched you." It was the ones who came after Paul. Who were they? They were the Pharisees.

The word there is "*dikaioo*," which means: to render righteous or such he ought to be; to show, exhibit, evince, one to be righteous, such as he is and wishes himself to be considered; to declare, pronounce, one to be just, righteous, or such as he ought to be. **Pharisaic law does not make anyone righteous.** *This is the argument that Paul is making.*

Matthew 5:20 – "For I say unto you,"

Earlier we quoted from *Matthew* when Yeshua said that he didn't come to destroy the Law or the prophets. He said that the least of them would be those that break the least of the commandments and who teach others to do so.

Get this. We talk about all of these "great men of God." People talk about all of these "great men of God" such as Billy Graham, T.D. Jakes, Creflo Dollar and all of those folks. These are "great men of God." That is what the tabloids write. They are great men of God, right? Great men! Not according to Yeshua, because they taught that you are "under grace." You are "not" under the Law. This is what Yeshua says about anybody who teaches that you don't have to keep the Law:

"If you break the least of these commands and teach others to do so, you will be called 'the least' in the Kingdom!"

Do you see how twisted religion has become? They are calling men "great" who Yeshua says are least and calling those who are great "fallen from grace" because they teach the commandments! Yeshua says:

"If you teach these commandments and do them, you will be called 'great' in the Kingdom!"

"Well, now you are going to start calling out people's names!"

Hey, sometimes people can't read between the lines. Folks are calling people's names in private. Yeah, folks are out there talking about me like a dog. Then they are smiling in my face like everything is fine when everything is not fine. You are a hypocrite. That is what you are. You are a hypocrite.

If I talk about you like a dog and then smile in your face like everything is fine, what does that make me? It makes me less than a man. You are less than a man if you can't tell a man what you feel and think in a righteous way. You are scared of men. I am not scared of you! You shouldn't be afraid of any man. If you don't agree with somebody, you don't have to cuss them out. Just tell them:

"I don't agree with that."

You don't have to get belligerent. You don't have to get obnoxious about it.

"No, I don't agree with that. I teach what I believe. I teach what I believe and if what I am teaching is in disagreement with what you are teaching, then that should tell you that we don't agree on that."

It doesn't mean that we can't have relationship. It just means that this is an area where we don't agree. I am sure that there are some things that you don't agree with me about, but I am not going to hate you for it. At least we know that we don't agree on those issues. I can still love you but not agree with you unless you are doing something that is totally against my belief. Then we have to part ways. I am going to tell you. You are not going to find anybody out there who agrees with you about everything. I don't even agree with myself sometimes! I don't! Have you ever changed your mind? Hello? You can disagree with yourself. One minute you believe one thing and the next minute you have changed your mind. You are in disagreement with yourself. If you can disagree with yourself and I am not you, then there is a good chance that you might disagree with me. What is wrong with saying:

"Well, I don't agree with that."

"You don't agree with that? What is wrong with you?"

I am not you. Case closed.

Matthew 5:20 – "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."

This is what Yeshua says. He says:

"Listen. These guys think they are righteous because they are keeping their brand of the law. But except your righteousness..."

How is my righteousness going to exceed the righteousness of the scribes and the Pharisees?

"I'll tell you how. Don't follow the scribes and the Pharisees. Follow me."

That is how!

"Brother you make things so simple. It can't be that simple!"

Why not? It is simple when you take off those glasses and stop speaking what people have put into your spirit. He says:

"Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."

Those who feel that they are made righteous by the law do not need Yeshua. That is why those who felt that they were already righteous had no problem hanging him on a tree. They killed the Savior of the world who came to save their behinds. Think about that. What are they saying?

“We don’t need you, joker. We are good. We are Abraham’s seed. We are already in. We were born in this. Who do you think you are? We have something for you. It’s called the stake.”

I am not talking about filet mignon. We aren’t talking about that kind of steak. Halleluyah.



Class Fourteen

The Gospel Yeshua preached
The law isn't righteousness.
Keep his commandments.
Separating Yeshua from the Word
Dividing the room
Paul the hypocrite?
Who is to blame?

The true gospel

We have been on this path of looking through the Book of *Galatians*. To have an understanding of the Book of *Galatians* the way that I believe Paul intended us to have an understanding of it, will not only help us walk with Messiah, but also be able to communicate with others who may not necessarily have the clarity and understanding Father may have given us. I know that I sometimes say things that seem to indicate that we may be in better shape than many when it comes to the word. That is a risk that we take. Yeshua took that risk. It cost him his life. He spoke to people who supposedly had the understanding and knowledge. He was speaking to them from his word and yet they desired his death.

Likewise we know that his disciples were communicating what he had communicated. Their deaths were desired by the people as well. At one point we know that Paul was communicating one gospel until he had an encounter with Yeshua. Then his gospel changed. Paul was speaking concerning the gospel of the Pharisees. The Bible doesn't say that Paul was teaching the gospel of the Pharisees, but that is exactly the teaching that Paul had learned. That was the teaching that Paul was teaching. Paul set out to capture and drag to prison anyone who opposed that doctrine.

This should be no surprise and yet sometimes we don't understand why people have a tendency to be so evil and so mean; especially those individuals who desire to follow "Jesus" (as they call him). Yet when we talk about the Bible and the very things that are in the Bible that many of these people profess to believe, they seem to have a problem with certain portions of the Bible they claim to believe. That is unfortunate.

I am well aware of the persecution that we are facing and that we will face. It is not a persecution from the world. It is a persecution from religious people. These are religious people that we once used to agree with when we walked the path of the denominations from out of which most of us came. Some of you have never been in denominational ministry, so I say some of us. People who loved us and the people that we loved rejected us the moment that we changed our gospel. That is exactly what we did. We went from a gospel "about Jesus" to *the gospel that Yeshua preached*. Some may not understand, but **there is a big difference between these two gospels**. *The gospel about Jesus* touts the death, burial and resurrection. It says:

“Give your life to Jesus, get saved and pray ‘repeat after me’ prayers.”

Many of us, including myself, shook the hand of the preacher and came down. As a child I sat on what we called in the Baptist tradition, the “mourning bench.” The mourning bench is where young people sit. They are the ones who are ready to be indoctrinated and to learn the ways of the Baptist traditions. I sat on the mourning bench. When I became of age, we supposedly gave our lives to Jesus with a full understanding. Then we were baptized with that full understanding. Therefore our gospel was based on the things that we had been taught.

Most of you have come to a place where the gospel you used to preach is not the same gospel you preach today. Interestingly enough, the Bible only speaks of one gospel. When we think about the gospel, we have to say that we really agree with the gospels (plural). There is the Gospel according to Matthew. There is the Gospel according to Mark. There is the Gospel according to Luke and there is the Gospel according to John. All of these individuals had their understanding of the gospel. Therefore the books in the gospel that are named after them are appropriately called “the Gospel according to.”

Paul preached a gospel. Paul later referred to the gospel he used to preach as “another gospel.” Paul is one of those individuals who indicated that there was another gospel. We probably don’t see it from Paul’s perspective because we have probably never looked at the fact that **Paul was preaching one gospel until he had an encounter with Yeshua. Then his gospel changed.**

Interestingly enough, when Paul changed his brand of gospel to the true gospel, the ones who still believed the gospel that Paul used to preach now turned on Paul. It is just like those who still preach the gospel that we used to believe. They have turned on us. That is going to happen. Yeshua said it is going to happen. He said:

“If you follow me, let me tell you something. Those religious people who wanted me dead and who said that they believed in God; they are coming after you, too!”

We shouldn’t be surprised, yet we find ourselves quite surprised when we are persecuted by people who are still preaching the gospel that we used to preach. We have come into a fuller knowledge of the gospel. **It is not the gospel “about” Jesus, but the gospel that Yeshua preached.**

- The gospel about Jesus talks about him.
- It doesn’t preach what Yeshua preached.
- The gospel Yeshua preached got him killed.
- The gospel about Jesus is getting no one persecuted.

Amen! As a matter of fact, those people who preach the gospel about Jesus will get together just like the Pharisees and Sadducees got together. They didn’t even agree with one another. They were adamantly opposed to each other, but they could come together against Paul just like folks of different denominations can come together today against us even though they don’t agree with one another.

I believe that Father was inspiring me to really deal with this Book of *Galatians*. Let’s get into where we left off in the last lesson. I am going to pick up again in *Galatians* verse 3. We got through verse 3, but in order to try to maintain context, it is important that I pick up there. We will do a slight review from where we ended up in the last lesson. It says:

Galatians 5:3 – “For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.”

We identified this law that Paul was referring to, in Judaism. That is the system in which Paul learned what he referred to as “the law.” The thing about the Bible and especially about the Greek language is that we have the law of Herod and the law of Rome. We have the law of the Pharisees and the law of the Sadducees. We don’t have a distinction telling us which law Paul is referring to. It simply uses the Greek word “*nomos*,” so people assume that it is talking about the Law of YeHoVaH.

What I am going to show you here today is that Paul kept the Law of YeHoVaH. He kept the Law! As I said when we started this, either Paul is a hypocrite or people don’t understand him. Should I stand here and teach you something that disagrees with what I believe? Unfortunately there are many people who do what I learned in the different denominations. There are people who preach because it is a vocation for them. They go to school and learn their vocation. It is just like when a dentist goes to Dentistry College to learn dentistry.

There are people who go to Seminary to learn their denominational doctrine. Then they come in and start teaching what they learned in Seminary. There are people who go to school to learn how to be a pastor as a vocation or as a job. I have met many of these people in my travels through the different denominations that they were a part of. I can call some of these people by name. I can tell you that when some of them retired and were no longer responsible to a congregation, they would tell you what they really thought. They would tell you what they really believed. It is like:

“How could you preach that all these years?”

“Well, that’s what the denomination believes and if I was going to be a preacher in that denomination, I had to agree. As a matter of fact, I had to sign.”

It is like you have to sign a “statement of faith.” Every year you have to get your license renewed. You have to vow to preach their doctrine and not against their doctrine. It is just like some of you who have jobs where you sign contractual agreements, nondisclosure clauses, non-compete clauses and other types of clauses so that if you leave that job, you can’t compete with them. You can’t disclose those things that were secret in that job or they can sue you.

There are individuals who are signing doctrinal statements to teach and preach the denominational doctrine as a job, but they don’t believe half of the stuff that they teach! I didn’t know that these things occurred, but now I know that they do! We should preach what we believe with conviction and not be afraid.

Paul was either confused (which I doubt very seriously), or like Peter said, many people misinterpreted Paul’s writings. What we are going to look at is not what Reverend So-and-So-and-So or Bishop or Apostle So-and-So-and-So said. We are going to let Paul tell us about Paul. I think the best person to tell us what Paul believed is Paul himself, yet people ignore what Paul said he believed and teach what they believe that Paul was saying.

Listen, Paul told you what he believed! We are going to see this. We know that Paul was talking about Judaism here when we talk about a man that is circumcised. Paul is talking about *conversion circumcision*, not **covenant circumcision**.

Conversion circumcision was required for a person to convert to Judaism. Conversion circumcision is required for a *man*. I did a little research on how women convert to Judaism. You

know that they don't have to be circumcised to convert to Judaism. They have to go to a specific Yeshiva. They have to learn according to a specific rabbi. When the rabbi feels that the person is ready, they are. Sometimes it takes a year. Sometimes it takes two years. It can take several years. But when the conversion process for a woman who is ready occurs, she just gets mikvahed. It is just like how when people are ready to join a denomination, they get baptized. Baptism for many churches is simply an initiation into their belief system.

Oftentimes when people are arguing about baptism, they are arguing about baptism from a denominational perspective. I know this. I was a Baptist. As a Baptist I got baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and of the Holy Ghost. When I was led to the Pentecostal Church, they told me that the other baptism "didn't count." I had to be baptized in "the name of Jesus." I got baptized in the name of Jesus. Then I was put beside a preacher in my job and who was of the Apostolic Faith persuasion. He asked me if I had received the Holy Ghost since I believed. I said:

"Yeah, I received the Holy Ghost! They told me in the Baptist Church when I got baptized that I had the Holy Spirit!"

He said:

"Well, have you spoken in tongues?"

"Well, no."

"Well, you don't have the Holy Ghost, brother. Which baptism did you receive?"

"I was baptized in the Baptist Church. I was baptized in the Pentecostal Church."

He said:

"Well, no, you need to get baptized in our church!"

"Well, okay."

I mean, at that time I was searching. That was what I was doing. I was searching. He invited me to the church. He took me to the church and baptized me in his church in the name of Jesus. He told me:

"When you come up out of that water brother, you're going to be speaking in tongues! And that's how you know you have the Holy Ghost!"

I came up out of the water and there were no tongues! I can't tell you how disappointing that was! I am supposed to be speaking in tongues! I am baptized in your church in your holy water and I am still not speaking in tongues! That sent me on a search for tongues. I was like so many others. I was destined to speak in tongues to "prove" that I had the Holy Ghost. Forget about the fact that I was laying hands on folks and they were getting healed. Forget about the fact that prophesy was coming to me and I was speaking the prophetic word of YeHoVaH to people, but it wasn't tongues. Now I became a man in search of tongues. Out of desperation at the foot of my bed I prayed:

"Father, if tongues is for today, please give them to me."

I am speaking in tongues now. Then he revealed to me:

"You know, you had the Holy Spirit all along."

It was like:

“But they told me I didn’t have it!”

Do you understand? *He* said that I had the Holy Spirit. *They* told me I didn’t have the Holy Spirit. Who was I listening to? **I was listening to them and not to him!** The whole time I think that I have the Holy Spirit because I am seeing his power manifest in my life, but this is what people were saying.

Conversion to Judaism and mikvah for women is no different than converting from one denomination to another. You have to be baptized according to their doctrine in order to be accepted into their denomination. It is sad that you think that you are being baptized as a covenant relationship when all you are being baptized into is a denomination. Conversion for men required circumcision. For women it was mikvah. For men it was circumcision and mikvah. Oftentimes when Paul is talking about circumcision, he is talking about circumcision from the perspective of Pharisaic Judaism. He explains this.

Covenant circumcision is a whole different circumcision. Neither Paul nor anyone else has any authority to add to or take away from what the Torah says. **YeHoVaH says that a covenant with him based on the Abrahamic Covenant required a circumcision as a seal of the covenant.** If they changed from being a Pharisee to a Sadducee, they didn’t have to be circumcised all over again. Unfortunately some people tried to get uncircumcised. We are not going to deal with that, even though Paul does deal with that. Covenant circumcision was required to enter into the covenant. We went through all of that in the last lesson. We will pick up where we left off.

Galatians 5:4 – “Messiah is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are **justified** by the law; ye are fallen from grace.”

Here is the mistake that people make concerning us. People make the mistake that we are trying to get into God’s favor by keeping God’s Law. They think that we are trying to work our way to Heaven and that the only way that we can get to Heaven is that we obey the commandments. If we don’t obey the commandments, we don’t get to Heaven. They are saying that all it takes is faith in Jesus in order to get to Heaven. Let me tell you something. This has nothing to do with Heaven. *This has everything to do with relationship and covenant.* It has nothing to do with our eternal life. People have come to the conclusion like many have in the churches:

“Well if it has nothing to do with our eternal life; if it’s not a salvation issue...”

Not a salvation issue? Listen. **Yeshua didn’t come teaching people about salvation!** He had a conversation with a man named Nicodemus at night about being born again. The only place we find it in the New Testament and where he referred to it is in *Ezekiel*. People want to take that and say:

“Well, see? We should be saved! You must be born of water and Spirit.”

Well, what does it mean to be “born of water and Spirit?” They still can’t explain it. Some say that it is baptism. Some say that it is when the water bursts as your mom gives birth to you. That is the water that you have to come through, from the womb. You have to come through the natural stance. Yeshua said:

"I am not talking to you of natural things. I am just trying to explain some spiritual things to you in a natural way."

Nicodemus still didn't get it.

"How can these things be? Can a man enter his mother's womb a second time?"

Yeshua says:

"Wow. Are you really that ignorant?"

He didn't say that, but that is what he implied.

"You are Israel's teacher and you don't know these things?"

He has the expectation that Nicodemus should have been on the same spiritual level and be able to have a conversation about being born again, as he was Israel's teacher. Nicodemus didn't have a clue! Why? It was because he was a Pharisee. **Pharisees didn't have a clue** as to what the Torah was actually teaching because **they weren't learning the Torah**. They were learning the Talmud. They were learning Judaism. That is what they were learning. That is what Paul learned until Yeshua told him:

"Let me give you the *real* gospel."

That is when he had that encounter. That is when his doctrine changed. He says:

"Those of you who want to justify yourselves by keeping the law..."

You see, justification doesn't come by keeping the law. Justification comes by faith. It comes by faith in whom? Faith in Yeshua. Let me help you understand. Many people in Yeshua's day didn't put their faith in him, but many others did. Many of Yeshua's disciples put their faith in him. Yeshua had over five hundred disciples before he was crucified. At one time he had thousands. But when people understood what was required:

"Unless you eat of my flesh and drink of my blood you have no life in you..."

"What do you mean 'eat your flesh and drink your blood?'"

It is simple. In the beginning was the word and the word was with God and the word was God. The word became what? Flesh!

"Except you eat of my word; which became flesh. Except you eat of my word..."

Yeshua is talking to people and they are looking at him as a man. They don't have a clue what he is saying. He is speaking to them in parables, so they don't understand. The only way that you are going to understand – just as he said to his disciples who came to him at night and said:

"What did you mean?"

He says:

"I speak to these people in parables! They don't even have the wherewithal to try to understand what it is that I am saying. They walk away thinking that they have an understanding. They don't have a clue as to what I am saying. But *you*...I say those things to them, but *you*..."

He allowed them to understand. He explained what he was teaching to them. Even after spending all of that time with him, they still had some issues. When the word hits our flesh, this word has to really transform this flesh. It doesn't transform it from the outside. It transforms us from the inside. The way that the word transforms us from the inside is when we start standing on the word and walking in the word.

For you to start walking in this word; I am going to tell you something. It is going to do something on the inside of you. It has to do something on the inside of you so that when those folks come to you from the outside and try to push you back into their way of thinking, like Jeremiah says:

"It's like fire shut up in my bones. His word is a part of me now. I can't buy that stuff that you are selling because now I have the truth. The truth has made me free. Therefore his word rises up from within me. I speak what his word says, regardless."

If his word causes me to have to depart from you, that is unfortunate. It is unfortunate. I am either going to follow Reverend whatever Reverend's name is, or I am going to follow Yeshua. If Reverend So-and-So-and-So is willing to follow Yeshua, then I can follow Reverend So-and-So-and-So as he follows Yeshua. But I have to know Yeshua so that if Reverend goes off, I will know when Reverend stops walking the truth. You see, Reverend is looking at the dollar signs. That is not all of them, since for some of them it isn't about money. I know some broke preachers.

Seriously, for them it is about stature. It is the fact that they can be called "Reverend." If they have three members, they are a pastor. I know pastors who don't even have churches. For them, it is the feeling. I know that feeling. When people started calling me "Reverend," my flesh responded to that.

Can I just be honest with you? Man, I remember the first time. It was strange. It was like the first time I heard the word "Daddy." I had never heard the word "Daddy" referring to me before. But when I heard the word "Daddy," it was like [Arthur looks around]. If you never experienced that, you don't know what I am talking about. It was like:

"Me? Daddy? Oh my goodness. What have I done?"

Being called "Daddy" means that you have to come up a few notches. Now there is somebody depending upon you. Being called "Reverend" was almost a similar feeling. Now there are some people depending on me. There are people who are looking to me for guidance. For some reason I thought that I had to guide them. I didn't know that I was supposed to point them to Yeshua. I didn't know that the Holy Spirit is the guide. My job is to get you connected to him. Then I can back out of the equation. But people don't want to connect to him. They want to connect to you. They get all upset because you have to move on.

I thought that I had done a good job when I left Grand Rapids, Michigan. But when I left Grand Rapids, I saw people who were unable to maintain their walk. I didn't know that I had allowed people to become so connected to me that when I moved out of the equation, they didn't know how to conduct themselves.

That is a dangerous place for a preacher to be. If you have people depending upon you, you are in a dangerous place. The Bible tells us that YeHoVaH is jealous. There are people

depending upon their reverend. When their reverend tells them something that is opposed to what YeHoVaH says, they follow what their reverend says.

That is a dangerous place to be because a teacher is going to be judged more harshly. As a minister, the worst thing you want is people looking to you for guidance. That is the Holy Spirit's job. As for counsel, that is the Holy Spirit's job too. To counsel people, you have to seek the Holy Spirit, the wonderful counselor. The counsel of the ungodly can come from so-called Godly people. He is the counselor! He is our guide! Any minister worthy of being called a minister in the Kingdom is going to be connecting people to him. Only babies look to their parents. There are people who say:

"That's my spiritual daughter. That's my spiritual son."

Okay, I understood that language in the church. There are daughter churches, like YeHoVaH has grandchildren.

The word for "justified" is "*dikaio*," meaning: to render righteous.

Those who are looking for their righteousness according to the law are fallen from grace. Those who are looking for their justification to come from their ability to keep the law are fallen from grace. This is what Paul is saying here. Yeshua had already addressed this issue. As we looked at it in the last lesson, Yeshua didn't come to abolish it. He says:

"Listen. Unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the Pharisees and the Sadducees..."

The only example of righteousness in Paul's time was the Pharisees and the Sadducees who were looking to their denominational brand to be righteous in the sight of the Almighty. He said:

"Listen, their righteousness is not righteousness enough."

He said:

"Except your righteousness exceeds their righteousness."

"What do you mean?"

"...your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the Pharisees or the scribes; you have no part."

What he is saying is this. These guys are depending upon their brand of the law to be in right relationship with the Almighty. Because they have "the law," they can claim to be the seeds of Abraham. But let me tell you that that is not what brings salvation. The Bible tells us that **Pharisaic law does not make anyone righteous**. Yeshua is saying that:

"Your keeping the laws of the Pharisees is not what makes you righteous. Your righteousness comes..."

Get this:

"...from faith."

That is not faith in Yeshua, it is faith in the word that Yeshua became! The word was made flesh. Get this. The word was made flesh. When you receive Yeshua, you are saying:

"I receive the word that has always been with God from the beginning."

People have separated Yeshua from the word. They are looking to the man and not to the word that became the man. So when Yeshua says:

“Except you eat of my flesh and drink of my blood,”

He is saying:

“Except you eat of this word that I have become; this word that was with God from the beginning, you have no life in you. Life is in his word!”

Death and life! Do you get this? Father says:

“If you want long life, you had better diligently hearken to keep these commands that I am giving you.”

If you don’t, then guess what the alternative is? It is curses! You are either going to be walking in the blessings by obedience or curses by disobedience. That is the only curse of the Law that you are going to find. It is disobeying the Law. Those who disobey the Law have chosen a path of cursing. It is amazing that people want to say that the Law is cursed; as if Father gave people something that is cursed. **He didn’t deliver the children of Israel to curse them.** He delivered them to bless them!

Matthew 5:20 – “For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.”

Those who feel that they are made righteous by the law DO NOT NEED Yeshua. It is that simple. That is why they didn’t have a problem killing him.

1 John 2:1 – “My little children, these things write I unto you, **that ye sin not.** And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Yeshua Messiah the righteous:”

1 John 3:4 – “Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is...”

What?

“...the transgression of the law.”

1 John 2:2 – “And he [Yeshua] is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.”

Yeshua became the Lamb slain for the sins of the world. He was slain not just for the Jewish people and not just for Israel, but for the sins of the world.

1 John 2:3 – “**And hereby we do know that we know him, if we...**”

Do what?

“...keep his commandments.”

People want to reduce the commandments to loving God and loving your neighbor. They say that you are to keep those two. Paul takes it even further. He says that if you love your neighbor, you have kept all of the commands. It is like, okay, let’s look at some of that.

1 John 2:4 – “He that saith, ‘I know him,’ and keepeth not his commandments, is...”

What?

“...a liar, and the truth is not in him.”

1 John 5:1 – “Whosoever believeth that Yeshua is the Messiah is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.”

1 John 5:2 – “By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.”

1 John 5:3 – “**For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.**”

You say that you love him? Then this is how I know. You see, I know that he loves me because he gave his life. I know that. There is no question whether or not Yeshua loves the world. He showed us his love. Now the question is, how do we show him ours? If we love him, this is what we do. If we don’t keep his commandments, what are we? *We are liars!* I didn’t write any of this stuff.

It is amazing that I preached in Sunday churches for so long and looked at this and had no clue as to what it was saying. What commandments? We came up with Christian commandments. That was basically church doctrine. Here is how you know that you love God. You go to church. You go to church every Sunday. You go to the Bible meetings and to Bible studies. You came to the conclusion that if a person doesn’t go to church, then they aren’t even saved. Now it is like:

“You don’t go to church? You’re not even saved!”

Where is that at? I was born and grew up in another part of the country, but has anybody else ever heard people say that if you don’t go to church that you are not saved? How did that happen? And it was not just any church. Those people over there; they are going to Hell because they don’t believe like we believe. So now you just can’t go to any church. And *we* are crazy!

1 John 5:4 – “For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.”

Verse 5:

Galatians 5:5 – “For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.”

You see, we have been made righteous through Yeshua. But how do we know? How do you know that you are righteous?

“Well, I believe.”

Okay. Then show me your faith. What does your faith look like? You see, a person who straps a bomb to himself or herself and goes into a crowded room and detonates the thing just demonstrated their faith. I am not telling people to strap on bombs. I don’t agree with that! I am just saying that your faith should be demonstrated.

How do you demonstrate your faith? There are a lot of ways that we demonstrate our faith. This is a demonstration of my faith [standing teaching]. No matter what somebody says:

“Well you don’t have to wear those things!”

[Referring to his tzitzits]

“Well, you don’t have to wear them, but my faith requires that I do.”

My faith requires that I honor the Sabbath day. My faith requires that I keep the commandments that YeHoVaH set out in his word. That is my faith. My conversation is going to reflect it. When I talk, you should hear my faith. My faith is going to come out in my conversation and in my actions. To the best of my ability, I am going to be a doer of what this says. Do I do it perfectly? I will be the first to say that this is not any form of false humility. I know for a fact and my wife can testify that I am not perfect. My children can attest to this. But I will tell you this. I do my best. *I do my best.*

The other day I walked. It is something that I haven’t done in awhile. I left home and I didn’t have on my tzitzits. I am confessing. I don’t know what I was thinking. But when I realized that I didn’t have them on, do you know what I did? I went back and got them and put them on. Does that mean that I was backslidden? Maybe for a moment at best, but I simply forgot. I will tell you what I forgot. I forgot when I was talking to a person who was wearing a kippah and not tzitzits. This person had the nerve to call me out. I said:

“Man, this guy is wearing a kippah and not wearing tzitzits.”

I am reaching for mine because every time I mention tzitzits, I am reaching for mine. And I can’t grab anything! It was like:

“Uh oh!”

It just so happened to occur while I was trying to slam somebody for not wearing their tzitzits! I am slamming somebody and slamming myself. I slammed myself. Halleluyah! So in humility I just acknowledged the fact that:

“Man, I better go and get them.”

As for righteousness by faith, our faith is in Messiah. The word here for “wait” is “*apekdekchomai*,” which means: to expect fully, to look for. Then we have this word for “hope,” “*elpis*.” It means: expectation of evil, fear; or expectation of good, hope.

I find it ironic that the expectation of evil is the first definition and the second one is the expectation of good. When I look at human nature, do you know that our first expectation is something bad? Whenever we hear news that alarms us or somebody says:

“You know, I’ve got something to say.”

For most of us, the first thing that we think of is that it is something bad. Am I wrong in this? I know that for me, that is what happens. When somebody has something to tell me, man, it is like I have to brace myself.

“Oh boy.”

I was sharing with my brother yesterday. I don't know why I do this. I walk through life and there have been a lot of good things that have happened, but for some reason in the back of my mind it is like:

"Okay, this goodness can't always last."

For whatever reason, for awhile I have just walked through life expecting the bomb or expecting something bad. I don't know why I do that, but I am aware of it. We should be expecting good. We should always be expecting good. When we expect bad things to happen, we start looking for bad things to happen. If I am looking for bad things to happen, then guess what? I am drawing it. But if you start looking for good, guess what you might draw?

People talk about the laws of attraction. I believe there is something supernatural to that. You attract what you are. Look around you. You can tell a lot about who you are by the people that you associate with. If I look at your friends, I can tell you, *you*. We should start expecting good.

This word which is actually righteousness ("*elpis*"), is "faith." Righteousness here ("*dikaiosisune*") in a broad sense is the state of he who is as he ought to be; or righteousness, the condition acceptable to Elohim.

There are people who are thinking that by doing all of the right stuff that it is going to be pleasing to the Almighty. The first thing that is pleasing to the Almighty is that we put our faith in Yeshua. That's it. When I put my faith in Yeshua, then I am going to look at him as my example. When I look at Yeshua as my example, I look at how he walked. I look at what he did and I want to imitate him. Yeshua didn't come and say:

"Okay, listen you all. Now, word up. I am going to show you all something. I came here to save you! Now, I am going to do some things that I don't expect none of you all to do, 'cause after all, I am the Savior. Okay? So I am going to keep the commandments, but I don't expect you all to keep them. I am going to honor the Sabbath, but I don't expect none of you all to keep it. I am going to do some miracles, some signs, some wonders; but I don't expect you all to do them because after all, you all ain't me."

Do you get it? No! He didn't come like that. He said:

"Listen. Follow me. The things that I do, you are going to do them. You are going to do greater things than me."

That is the Yeshua that we are supposed to be following. Paul didn't come to take us in a different direction. Paul said:

"Listen. Follow me as I follow Messiah!"

Who is the goal? Who is it that we should be focusing on? We should be focusing on Messiah. I know how easy it is to focus on other men. I found myself in the mirror trying to preach like my pastor. Listen. I am in the mirror trying to preach like a Baptist preacher. It was like:

"Why are you doing that? Yeshua didn't go around talking like that! He didn't hoot!"

But if you are going to be a good Baptist preacher, you've got to get some "Hah!!" in there somewhere. That is because in my churches, you haven't preached until you've "Hah"-ed!! You have to change your voice. You know when the climax is coming because there is a transition. Don't make me go there. I have to resis-sssst! Resist!

"*Pistis*" means: conviction of the truth.

Galatians 5:6 – "For in Yeshua Messiah neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love."

Ladies and gentlemen, I have to go down this road. I realize that this is part 14 and there are people who have just started joining in our ministry [referring to online audience]. They are not necessarily going to go and take the time to look at parts three and four where we dealt with quite a bit of this understanding and where Paul was talking about this whole idea of circumcision.

We have to understand that in the Book of *Acts*, Paul addresses some of this in the letter to the *Corinthians*. When it came down to the idea that if a person comes to Messiah and they are circumcised, they should not try to get uncircumcised. The idea that a person is trying to get uncircumcised – why would someone who is circumcised try to get uncircumcised? What Paul is saying is that if you have converted to Judaism and you have come to Messiah, **you don't have to unconvert**. That is what he is saying.

He says that if you come to Messiah and you haven't converted to Judaism, you don't have to convert to Judaism to become a follower of Messiah. Don't depend upon your circumcision. That is because whether you have been circumcised or not really doesn't mean anything. The idea is that any Gentile who is going to even be looking at getting circumcised is only doing so because they have been under the influence of Judaism. They learn that in the synagogues that they have attended.

If you go to a synagogue, you learn about Judaism. You are going to learn about Pharisaic Judaism based on the rabbi that is there teaching. We looked at the fact that every city that Paul went to, there already were synagogues there. The people were already well familiar with what it meant to be Jewish and to understand the God of the Jews. Those people went to the synagogues. They avoided the temples. They avoided unclean meats or unclean things. They avoided people who were unclean. These folks practiced their religion in isolation.

Their knowledge of circumcision was not going to come from their denomination or their temple. Their knowledge of circumcision was going to come from their synagogue. The Torah was not read in their temple. The Torah was certainly not read in the synagogues. They may have had Torah portions. In essence the people who had the patience when they went up for Tabernacles would hear the Torah read, but they wouldn't hear the Torah read by the Pharisees. They would hear the Torah read by the Sadducees. Why? Because they would be in the temple and the temple service that the Sadducees ruled.

Paul is speaking about *conversion circumcision*. It doesn't avail anything. He shares in chapter 6:

Galatians 6:13 – "**For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law;**"

That should tell us something. He is saying:

“Listen. The people who are circumcised, they are not keeping the Law.”

“...but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.”

How do they glory in your flesh? The same way that we used to glory in the flesh of people when we would go out to do evangelism. The whole goal is to get somebody to “accept” Jesus Christ. You lead them in a sinner’s prayer.

“Oh man, we just got five people saved tonight!”

We would come back and give a report.

“How many people did you lead to Jesus?”

“We led so many...”

“Where are they?”

We can glory in that. We can glory in how many souls we “won” for Jesus.

“Yeah, but how many disciples did you make?”

Yeshua never sent his disciples out to go and get people saved! **The commission is that you go out and make disciples.** You go out and teach what I taught you. Then I am with you. How did we get from “making disciples” to “getting people saved? That is where the focus is in the church.

“Come to Jesus!”

There is an altar call every service. You just hooted for fifteen minutes. You taught for two minutes. You read a Scripture or two and now somebody is supposed to “give their life to Jesus” as if they know Jesus. Yeshua didn’t send his disciples out to do that. That is not our role. **Our role is to teach what we have been taught.** That means that in order to make disciples, I have to be a disciple. Somebody has to disciple me. You can’t be a discipler unless you have been disciplined!

How are you going to be a teacher if you haven’t been taught? When you go to teach, you are going to teach what you have been taught. If you have been taught wrong stuff, you are going to teach wrong stuff. The people you teach are going to learn wrong stuff. Now you have a whole lot of people out there who now believe the wrong stuff. You *have* to be disciplined!

Circumcision means nothing. The question is what did Paul believe? What did he believe about the Law? We should listen to what Paul says about himself, right? I am thinking, who can explain Paul better than Paul? That is a good question. I am going to give you some key verses, but I want you to read this for yourself. In *Acts* 21:17-29, you will find Paul explaining Paul. In *Acts* 24:1-22 you will find Paul using his knowledge in a manner to bring division among Pharisees and Sadducees. In *Acts* 24 you will find Paul confessing what he believes. In *Acts* 22:30 to *Acts* 23:11 you will see Paul explaining or using his knowledge. Let’s look at this.

In *Acts* 21:17 Paul comes and finds himself in Jerusalem. Some accusations were made against him. He says:

“Now listen.”

(In verse 21):

“There are many who have come.”

These are zealous Jews, according to verse 20. Let me read this.

Acts 21:17 – “And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.”

Acts 21:18 – “And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.”

Acts 21:19 – “And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.”

Acts 21:20 – “And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, ‘Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:’”

Acts 21:21 – “And they are informed of thee,”

They know that you are here.

“...that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.”

Acts 21:22 – “What is it therefore?”

Know this: that the multitudes are going to come together and they are going to hear that you are here.

“...the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.”

Acts 21:23 – “Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;”

Acts 21:24 – “Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; [not true] but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.”

Acts 21:25 – “As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.”

Acts 21:26 – “Then Paul took the men, having purified himself...”

What did Paul do? Paul went in to show that he kept the Law. Another question comes up:

“If Paul keeps the Law, why don’t the Gentiles have to?”

That is not what this passage is saying here. The point that I want to make is that **Paul keeps the Law**. So if Paul keeps the Law, would Paul be teaching against the Law? No! But that is what people have been informed.

They have been informed that Paul is teaching the Jews among the Gentiles that they don't have to keep the Law. Paul is a minister to the Gentiles, but he also ministered to the Jews. Paul had only *one* message!

Let's jump over to *Acts* 24. Then we have to come back to chapter 22. In *Acts* 24, here are Paul's words. First of all, we saw in *Acts* 21 that the leaders in Jerusalem said:

"You need to do this to prove to the people that what they have heard about you is not true."

Paul could have easily said:

"Well, it is true. Why would I be doing this stuff to prove it to them? I don't have to prove anything to anybody."

No. Paul is doing what the leaders in Jerusalem asked and who is asking? That is another thing you have to ask. We didn't point that out, but who is asking them to do this?

Acts 21:18 – "And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto..."

Whom? Unto James! This is James telling Paul to do these things, so obviously James is preaching this too! Now let's jump down and look at chapter 24. You can read the whole chapter, but I want you to jump down with me and you will see in verse 10:

Acts 24:10 – "Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, 'Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:'"

I wish we could take the time to go through this, because if you will notice in verses 1 and 2:

Acts 24:1 – "And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator [lawyer] *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul."

This lawyer that they had was a high-powered lawyer. The way that I know that he was a high-powered lawyer was his address to the governor.

Acts 24:2 – "And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, 'Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence.'"

It kind of reminds me of when I am watching Judge Mathis. Have you ever watched one of those courtroom dramas? I like courtroom dramas because it is law. I learned a lot about the law watching judges perform or give their decrees based on dissents among individuals. It always amuses me when someone says before they even present their case:

"Oh judge, I watch you all the time. You know, it's sad that we had to meet under these conditions, but I teach my children all about you. We've got your book."

When good lawyers go into a courtroom, they typically try to flatter the judge to get a favorable ruling. This guy is no different. Paul now comes along and says:

“Listen judge, I understand. I know that you have been many years a judge unto this nation.”

Verse 10:

Acts 24:10 – “Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, ‘Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:’”

Paul says:

“Let me speak for myself. These guys have come and made accusations against me, but let me speak for myself.”

Acts 24:11 – “Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.”

That is easy to verify!

Acts 24:12 – “And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:”

These are the accusations you are going to find in verse 5. They say:

Acts 24:5 – “For we have found this man *a pestilent fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:”

Acts 24:6 – “Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.”

Acts 24:7 – “But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,”

Acts 24:8 – “Commanding his accusers to come unto thee:”

You see, this is Torah. You can’t take a man and judge him without him having an opportunity to face his accusers. This is Torah and yet they are doing the very thing that the Torah teaches not to do! Why? It was because they weren’t keeping Torah! Paul calls them out. He says:

Acts 24:12 – “And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:”

Acts 24:13 – “Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.”

Acts 24:14 – “But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, **believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:**”

Who is saying this? Paul!

Acts 24:15 – “And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.”

Acts 24:16 – “And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.”

Acts 24:17 – “Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.”

Acts 24:18 – “Whereupon certain Jews from Asia...”

Some Asians...

“...found me purified in the temple,”

Paul is now purified in the temple.

“...neither with multitude, nor with tumult.”

Here is what he is saying:

“These guys went and accused me, but where are my accusers right now?”

Do you see this? Verse 19:

Acts 24:19 – “Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.”

Acts 24:20 – “Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,”

Acts 24:21 – “Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.”

Why does he feel that he is being called into question? It was because he spoke in the midst of them about the resurrection of the dead. This causes us to go back to chapter 22 because this is where it starts. You see, for the people who want to cut and paste verses and not do the research; they are going to walk away with some stuff that is not even there. But if we do the research, we will see it.

Acts 22:30 – “On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.”

Acts 23:1 – “And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, ‘Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.’”

Acts 23:2 – “And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.”

Here is a question for you. Is the high priest Ananias a Pharisee or a Sadducee? Most people don’t know. All who think that Ananias is a Sadducee let me see your hands. All who think that Ananias is a Pharisee let me see your hands. Some of you said:

“No man, you aren’t going to catch me in that! I ain’t raising my hand! I know you!”

You see, here is the point. If you don't know this, you won't know what is going on here. Ananias was a *Sadducee*. Ananias was not a Pharisee. But when people hear "Pharisee," they think of all of the Jews. Ananias was a Sadducee. We went through great detail earlier in this teaching to teach you the distinction between a Pharisee and a Sadducee.

A Sadducee rejects the resurrection. A Sadducee rejects angels. They reject demons. They believe that when you die, that is it. The Pharisees believe in angels. They believe in visitations by angels. They believe in demons. They believe in the resurrection of the dead and a whole lot of things that the Sadducees don't believe. But the main thing that separates the Sadducees and the Pharisees is the doctrine of the resurrection. That is why in chapter 24 when Paul says:

"The only reason why I am standing here is because I brought up the resurrection of the dead!"

Why does this create a problem? That is because Paul has a divided room that has come together. I am going to show you the wisdom of Paul.

Acts 23:2 – "And the high priest Ananias..."

A Sadducee...

"...commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth."

Acts 23:3 – "Then said Paul unto him, 'God shall smite thee,'"

What does this say to me? It says that the high priest wasn't in his high priest garments because Paul didn't recognize him as the high priest. So he wasn't in his high priest garments. He says:

"...God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?"

He says:

"You're going to judge me and you're not even keeping the law?"

Who is he? He is the high priest!

Acts 23:4 – "And they that stood by said, 'Revilest thou God's high priest?'"

"How *dare* you speak to the high priest like that!"

Paul is saying:

"Well, listen. If he was the high priest of God, then he would not have done what he did. I don't see him. He's obviously not dressed as a high priest. I certainly would not speak to him in such a manner."

You don't see all of this in the Bible. People just read right over it. Then Paul said:

"I didn't know brethren that he was the high priest!"

Acts 23:5 – "Then said Paul, 'I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest:'"

How come Paul didn't know? It was because he wasn't in high priest regalia!

"...for it is written,"

Now he's bringing up the Torah. It is written:

"...Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people."

Do you know where this is written? It is written in the same place where it says in *Leviticus* 19:18:

"Love your neighbor as you love yourself."

Acts 23:6 – "But when Paul perceived..."

Now get this. You see, they are all in there looking alike, so Paul can't distinguish a Pharisee from a Sadducee. But Paul knows that if this is the high priest and somebody says:

"How dare you talk to the high priest like that?"

Paul all of a sudden realizes that there are some Sadducees in there. They are not all Pharisees. There are some Sadducees and there are some Pharisees. See the next verse:

Acts 23:6 – "But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees,"

Paul perceives. He says:

"Wait a minute. This is a mixed crowd that we've got here."

Paul understands better than anybody, the difference between the Sadducees and the Pharisees. So what does he say? The Bible says:

Acts 23:6 – "But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council,"

He cried out. He cried out! It was like:

"Okay, we've got Pharisees. We've got Sadducees. They're all together. Let's divide this room."

That is what he is saying. We are going to put a division in here. So he says:

"Brethren, men. I am a Pharisee of the hope and resurrection of the dead! They are calling me into question!"

Acts 23:6 – "...Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question."

That is just like having some Pentecostals and Baptists in the same room.

"Brethren, I am Pentecostal! The only reason why I am being held on trial is because I speak in tongues!"

"What? Oh brother, you're one of us!"

This is what is going on here. Look at what it says:

Acts 23:7 – "And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided."

What did he cry out?

“The only reason why I am called into question is because I believe in a resurrection!”

What happens? The Pharisees now disagree with the high priest. The high priest is the one who has the authority to try to get him killed, but now there is dissension. In chapter 24 he says:

“Listen. The only reason why I am here is because I believe in the resurrection.”

That is how he got to be in front of the judge in the first place. Had he not divided the room, they would have been against Paul and he never would have got that far.

Acts 23:7 – “...there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.”

Verse 8:

Acts 23:8 – “For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.”

Paul brought up a doctrinal issue. It wasn't just any issue. He brought up a doctrinal issue that divided them straight down the middle.

“We know those guys don't believe like us! But as long as we are not talking about what we believe, we are here for one goal and that is to stop this blabbermouth. But now that the blabbermouth confesses to be one of us, how can we turn on our own?”

Understand that Paul had denounced Phariseeism. This is chapter 22. Paul had denounced Phariseeism when he was knocked off of the mount in *Acts* 9. He considered everything that he had learned as dung, but he was wise enough to know who was accusing him. Let me tell you something. That old adage “divide and conquer” is operational right there. You have to know your enemy. You have to know who you are dealing with. When they told them:

“How are you going to talk to the high priest like that?”

“Oh, the high priest is in the house! Okay, how can I use that?”

That was the wisdom of Paul. I will leave you with that. As I am leaving you with this, the point is to understand that at no point did Paul deny the fact that he kept the Law. In one version it says:

“That I accept the Law as it is written...”

Or:

“...the Law without all of the other traditions.”

“Everything that is written in the Law, I accept. So when you start adding to the Law all of these other things, I reject them.”

That is exactly what Phariseeism did. Paul is not denying the fact that he keeps the Law. He certainly is not rejecting the fact that he honors it according to the way that it is written. Therefore how can he be teaching against it if he is actually keeping it?

When we started this teaching, I asked:

“Is Paul a hypocrite? Is Paul double-minded? Is he schizophrenic?”

No, Paul is a very intelligent man who understands his audience. Paul would go into places and before he would even minister, he would assess where he was. That is one of the things that we try to do when we go out of the country. We try to assess who we are talking to. Sometimes it is hard to get a good assessment, but you should try. If we stop trying to convince people and try to listen to where people are, then maybe we can actually minister to them.

How can I teach you something if I don't even know what you already know? I don't even know what you don't know. How am I going to do that, unless you tell me? How am I going to hear it, unless I am willing to listen? All of us are girded up with some form of belief; therefore we are going to say what we believe if people give us an opportunity to talk. Now that I know what you believe, I can discern and assess whether or not our belief is compatible. I can at least begin to share with you:

“Here is why I believe what I believe, based on the Scriptures. If you disagree with that, you have every right to. I am not here to try to convince you of what I believe. I am simply sharing with you what I believe. This is why I believe what I believe, based on what the Scriptures teach.”

If what you believe is based on what the Scriptures teach, then hey, we should be somewhere in the same neighborhood. Do you know what I am saying? But if you think about it (at least for me), most of the conversations that I have had with people have not been about belief according to the word, but belief according to what they have been taught. Do you understand what I am saying?

I will give you one quick illustration. Yesterday I sat down at a table. A question was posed to me and I immediately knew where the question was coming from. I knew that the question was coming from a denominational perspective. I even named the denomination. The person who spoke it quickly complied. You see, when you know who teaches what, then you can identify where this teaching came from and that you are not talking to someone who is speaking according the Scripture. You are talking to someone who is speaking according to their belief or their doctrine or what somebody has taught them or what somebody has said.

Believe it or not ladies and gentlemen, that is where most of us are until we make a point to shed ourselves of all of that stuff and make a concerted effort to take off the glasses. We must take off the denominational lenses and look at the Scriptures with an open mind and let the Spirit begin to show us. Think about it. Many of us have been on the wrong path for a long time. Now here it is (for many of us, in the later part of our lives) and we have come to the revelation that we have been on the wrong path for a long time. The question is, how did you get there? How did we get there?

All of us are intelligent people. We can blame the preachers. We can blame denominations. We can blame our parents, but at some point we have to take responsibility for ourselves. We have to take responsibility for our own actions. There was a point where I could blame other people, but now who am I going to blame for what I believe as an adult?

For me to blame another man for what I believe as an adult, what am I saying? I am saying that I trusted somebody else with my faith, with my salvation, with my eternal walk and with my life with God. I put that responsibility upon someone else. When I stand before the Almighty, that is not going to cut it. I am going to have to stand on my own in my own belief. So I made the determination that I had a responsibility to search this word for myself and draw my own

conclusions; even if it goes against my favorite preacher or teacher or pastor, bishop or apostle. If my apostle is not lining up with the conclusion that I come to, then how do we even get on the same page? You can't do that unless you have dialogue. You can't have dialogue if somebody thinks that they are greater than you. It is like:

“Really? I’ve put my life in your hands and you can’t explain to me why you believe such and such?”

Why is it that we don’t keep the Sabbath? Why is it that we don’t keep half of the book? As a matter of fact, we don’t keep more than half of the book! When you think about it, as a Christian person who went to church regularly, who gave their tithe and who read the Bible, most of the stuff that you read in the Bible, you didn’t do. I know I didn’t. We have to give an account. I would say to you right now that you might want to start thinking about how that conversation is going to go. That conversation between you and the Almighty is coming. The day will come when you and I will have to stand and give an account.

You had better know why you don’t keep the Sabbath! You had better know why you don’t keep the feasts! You had better know why you eat the stuff that you eat and you better have a good explanation according to his word! Are you going to put that on somebody else or are you going to take responsibility for your own walk?



Also Available From Arthur Bailey Ministries

Check out our wide selection of important teachings that are also downloadable for FREE from our website at www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com. We have books, DVDs, videos, Discipleship and Leadership Training classes and more! Here is a sampling of our most popular teachings:



28 Blessings of Deuteronomy 28 — Summarizes the 28 Blessings of *Deuteronomy* 28; identifies what the blessings look like today. Learn how the blessings manifest and the importance of living a Torah-observant, Spirit-filled life. 4-DVD teaching. Approximately 5 hrs.



Feast of Firstfruits — In this exciting teaching you will learn what are considered to be the Firstfruits offerings, when they are to be presented and why Firstfruits offerings are so important! You will also learn the prayer that is recited during this vital offering which assures the blessing of prosperity upon those who present these gifts unto YeHoVaH. Approx. 1.5 hrs.



Hear, O Israel — “Hear, O Israel” is a call for ALL of the people of YeHoVaH to hear and to obey his commands. Oftentimes when people hear the word “Israel,” they think “Jews.” Israel consists of twelve tribes. The Jews are only one of those tribes. In this eye-opening, engaging and life-changing teaching, Arthur Bailey explains in-depth, Yeshua’s response and the benefits of what it really means to hear and to obey! Approximately 2.5 hrs in a 2-DVD set.



How To Hear God’s Voice — Author and teacher Arthur Bailey shares important biblical truths to help you identify and distinguish the voice of the Almighty from all other voices. Learn why YeHoVaH communicates with his people, why he wants you to hear his voice, how to identify his voice from others, where he most likely speaks to you and so much more! 4-DVDs. Approximately 5.5 hrs.



Relationships — Arthur Bailey presents from Scripture how the relationships in our lives must be categorized and prioritized according to their importance. You will learn the kind of relationship the Almighty wants with you, how to categorize and prioritize your relationships according to Scripture, how to identify and rectify wrong relationships and more. 2-DVDs. Approximately 2.5 hrs.



Maximizing Your Talents — Arthur Bailey explains the parable taught by Yeshua after sharing with his disciples about the Gospel of the Kingdom being preached to the whole world before the end comes. Yeshua gives a parable about three servants who were given specific talents. What distinguished the wise servant from the wicked servant in this parable was determined by what they did with the talents they had been given. Approximately 1.5 hrs.



Merry Christmas? — Where did Christmas originate? What does the Bible have to say about Christmas and its relationship to the birth of Christ? Is Christmas even in the Bible? Should “Christ” be in Christmas? Is Jesus the “reason for the season?” How should true believers respond to Christmas? These questions and so many more will be answered in this timeless Christmas message. Approximately 1.5 hrs.



The ReNEWed Covenant — In this teaching Arthur Bailey gives a clear, eye-opening, biblical explanation of what the New Covenant is and with whom it is made. He explains how Jews and Gentiles enter into this covenant and what it means for believers today. You will understand why it is called The ReNEWed Covenant and the significant power that is released within the lives of all who embrace the ReNEWed Covenant. This teaching will change your life forever! Approximately 1.5 hrs.



The Power of the Holy Spirit — Author and teacher Arthur Bailey reveals the prerequisites all believers must meet to be filled with the Holy Spirit and power. What is this power Yeshua spoke of? Is this power still available for the disciples of Yeshua today? How can the disciples of Yeshua operate in this power today? These and many other questions will be answered in this fascinating and informative teaching series. 4-DVDs. Approximately 5.5 hrs.



True Biblical Prosperity — In this teaching Arthur Bailey will address: What is prosperity? Is prosperity biblical? Is poverty a curse? Can believers be prosperous? What does the Bible teach about prosperity? What is true biblical prosperity? What you believe about prosperity will determine what you can and cannot receive from YeHoVaH. This teaching series will leave you with a wealth of information to help you understand why YeHoVaH wants his people to be *prosperous* and to know what *True Biblical Prosperity* looks like! 4 DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



You Must Be Born Again — The church world has taken a conversation Yeshua had with a Pharisee at night and built powerhouse ministries teaching a gospel message of “salvation” and altar calls. Many sermons have been taught about being “born again” and what it should mean to believers today. But what does *John 3:16* really teach us within the context it is written? Like many other biblical passages, this much-quoted verse is taught and preached in a manner that has become isolated from the context in which it was originally written. Approximately 2.5 hours in a 2-DVD set.



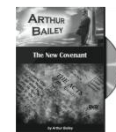
The Love of God — Paul wrote in the Book of Romans, “*But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Messiah died for us.*” God demonstrated his love for us by giving his only begotten son to die for our sins. How can we show our love for God? In this 4-DVD teaching, Arthur Bailey will take you on a journey through the *greatest love story ever written* and what our response to the love of God should be. It is more than just a story of salvation. It is a story of love, of overcoming, of victory and of power. 4-DVDs. Approximately 5.5 hrs.



The Fall Feasts of YeHoVaH — The Fall Feasts of YeHoVaH is a 6-DVD set with over 6.5 hours of teaching. This series includes teachings on the Feast of Trumpets/Yom Teruah, Day of Atonement/Yom Kippur, the Feast of Tabernacles/Sukkot and the Last Great Day/Shemini Atzeret. The introduction to the Fall Feasts will not only provide insight and understanding of the prophetic shadow pictures of good things to come, it will also help us to understand how to celebrate these amazing days in a way that pleases Almighty YeHoVaH.



Now Concerning Spiritual Gifts — This is a 6-DVD set with over 6.5 hours of teaching. Many suggest that the gifts of the Spirit have ceased to be in operation just as they also insist that the Law is done away with. Among those who accept and teach that the spiritual gifts of the Bible are still operational today, many have abused and misused these gifts in their assembly; similar to the days of the Corinthian assembly whom Paul wrote to correct — thus the controversy! In this series, Arthur Bailey takes the mystery out of manifesting spiritual gifts and empowering believers.



The New Covenant — When did the New Covenant begin? Arthur Bailey journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council as the apostles, elders and Ruach Ha Kodesh (Holy Spirit) “discuss” how to deal with a false teaching circulating among believers. Arthur Bailey is a Spirit-filled, New Covenant minister who boldly teaches the Hebrew Roots of the Christian faith. He removes the confusion from covenants that are as important today as long ago. Two episodes.



Keeping Torah Living Spirit Filled — Join Arthur Bailey as he journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council to explore how early leaders through the Ruach Ha Kodesh dealt with false teachings circulating among believers and incorporated Gentile converts into the newly formed Messianic community. This teaching will deepen your understanding of the early Hebrew culture and strengthen your walk in Yeshua Messiah. Three episodes. About 1.5 hrs.



The Baptism of the Holy Spirit — Yeshua said in *Acts 1* verse 5: “*For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.*” And in verse 8: “*But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth.*”

When we are baptized with the Holy Spirit, we receive power and authority not just to speak for YeHoVaH, but to demonstrate his power! In this 4-DVD teaching series, you will learn what is the true evidence of the baptism of the Holy Spirit and so much more! A must-have for every true believer who wants to walk in their authority. Over 5 hours of teaching.



Walking in the Power of the Holy Spirit; My Testimony — Join Arthur Bailey as he shares experiences and unique insights in this perceptive, sometimes hilarious and always instructive journey through his ministry spanning more than three decades. He generously shares his life-changing adventures of discovering and tapping back into the roots of the faith that he has long preached with boldness. As a former pastor and teacher in five different Christian denominations before coming to the true faith of the Kingdom of YeHoVaH; his unique story is priceless and required listening for those who desire to enhance their own walk in Torah-obedience and in Yeshua Messiah. About 1.5 hours of teaching.



And The Heavens Were Opened — An in-depth, inspiring journey through the feasts of Shavuot, Yom Teruah and Hanukkah. Reveals the importance of these biblical events for today’s Spirit-filled believer in Yeshua. Learn about operating in the gifts of the Holy Spirit, the works of Yeshua Messiah and the rededication of the second temple at Hanukkah. 3-DVDs. About 4.5 hours of teaching.



And You Shall Love The Lord — The creator of the universe demonstrated his love for us by sacrificing his only begotten son for the sins of man. The Love of God is a gift! You cannot earn it. You do not deserve it. You cannot buy it, so how do we demonstrate our love for God? Often when sharing the gospel of Yeshua (*the gospel Yeshua taught not the gospel “about Jesus”*), the subject of the “Law” comes up. Yeshua clearly stated that he did not come to do away with or to abolish the Law (*Matthew 5:17*). Yet people still argue that we must only “love” YeHoVaH with all of our heart, mind, soul and strength. Are we doing that? What does loving God look like? The Bible instructs us how YeHoVaH wants us to show our love for him. Learn the truth and find answers to many questions you won’t learn from religion. About 2.5 hours on 2 DVDs.



What Do We Do With Those Gentiles? — Discover how according to *Acts 15*, a major challenge existed which confronted the newly formed Messianic community. Arthur Bailey journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council where the apostles, elders and the Ruach HaKodesh “discussed” how to deal with a false teaching circulating among early believers and how to incorporate Gentile converts into the newly formed Messianic community. Many traditional Jewish believers in Yeshua struggled with how to go from a totally ethnic Jewish religious community to one which included non-Hebrew people who were unfamiliar with the rich heritage and traditions formed by the Pharisees and handed down by the elders. This teaching will deepen and strengthen your spiritual walk in Yeshua Messiah as you learn more about the history of the early called-out ones of faith. 2 episodes.



Messianic 101: “The Essentials” — Today there is as much confusion about being “Messianic” as there is of certain issues across denominational Christianity. As more and more people’s eyes are opened to the faith once delivered to the saints and new believers are being added to the family of YeHoVaH, it is vitally important that they get started on the path the right way. In this very important teaching series, Arthur Bailey shares what every new believer must know to live a power-filled, successful life in the Kingdom of YeHoVaH. You will learn who you are in Messiah, the importance of the faith, the baptism of the Holy Spirit, how to properly respond to the Sabbath argument, the dietary laws, feast days and much more! About 2 hours of teaching. The first in a series of teachings. Follow up with *Messianic 201* and *Messianic 301*.











Messianic 201: “Adding to your Faith” — This is the second in a series of three introductory teachings. Messianic 201 picks up where Messianic 101 “The Essentials” leaves off. In this teaching you will learn the crucial elements that should be added to the believers’ faith to keep from falling. This teaching is a must-have for anyone desiring to build their faith in Messiah Yeshua. About 2.5 hours of teaching in a 2-DVD set. Follow up with *Messianic 301* “*Perfecting Your Faith*.”



Messianic 301: “Perfecting Your Faith – Maturing in Messiah” — Today there is as much confusion about being “Messianic” as there is on certain issues across denominational Christianity. In *Messianic 301: “Perfecting Your Faith – Maturing in Messiah,”* the teaching continues where *Messianic 201: “Adding to your Faith”* left off. This is the third installment of this phenomenal series which deals with perfecting the faith that we have been given. The series provides essential tools for maturing your faith in Messiah Yeshua. Over 5 hours of teaching on 4 DVDs.

A Fine Selection of Resources

Check out our comprehensive collection of books, book/DVD combos, study tools, gifts and unpackaged teachings. There is something for everyone. Makes terrific gifts as well as study programs and witnessing tools for individuals or church ministries! Here is just a sampling of our books and educational materials:

	<u>Feast of Firstfruits</u>		<u>How To Hear God's Voice</u>		<u>It's Not Finished</u>		<u>Maximizing Your Talents</u>
	<u>Sunday Is Not The Sabbath? (English)</u> *		<u>To Tithe Or NOT To Tithe</u>		<u>The Feast Of Pentecost</u>		<u>What About Grace?</u>

Discipleship Training & Leadership Development Programs



Enroll now in our FREE Discipleship Training and Leadership Development programs! These are the only Messianic Hebrew Roots of the faith programs like them on the planet! Learn more about the true history of the faith once delivered to the saints as you prepare for ministry and leadership services of any kind. The *Discipleship Training program* is our 105-class, 2-year accredited, Seminary-level program. Our 27-class *Leadership Development* course is useful for both ministry and personal enrichment. For all believers today, no matter where you are in your spiritual walk. All courses are available online and workbooks are available through our online store. Visit us today at:



Discipleship101.tv

ArthurBaileyMinistries.com

Leadership101.tv

*Also available in other languages